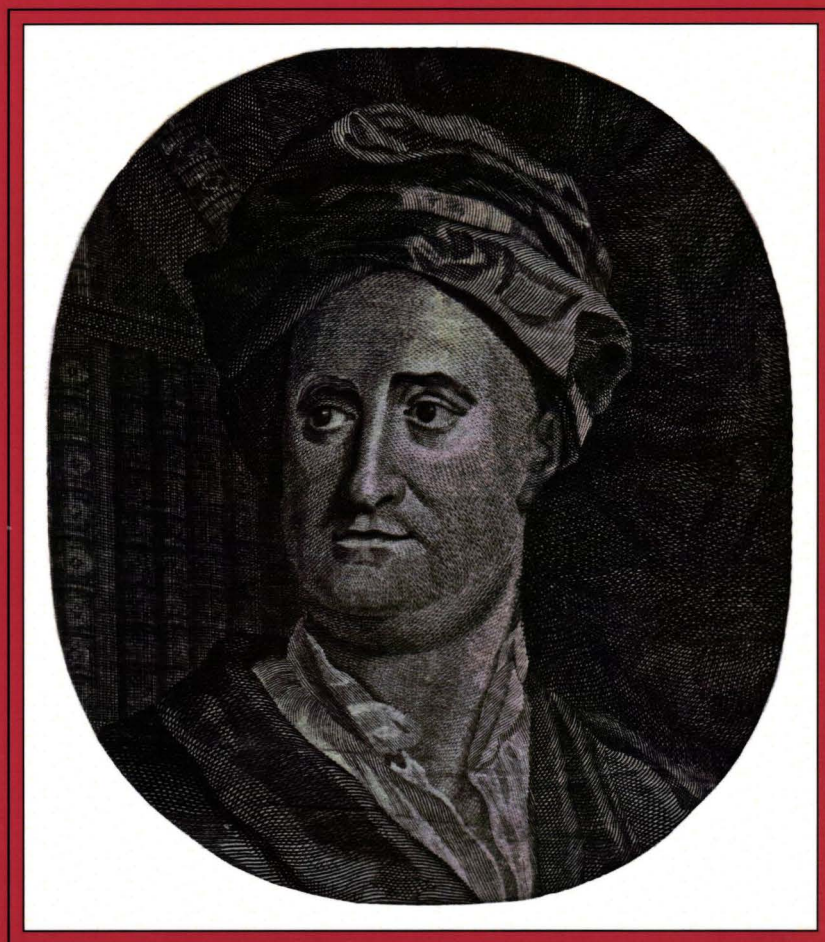


# ESSEX



## ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY



**TRANSACTIONS OF THE ESSEX SOCIETY  
FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY**

**Index (Third Series)**

**Volumes 31 to 40**



# ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

## OFFICERS AND COUNCIL JUNE 2013

### *Patron*

The Rt. Hon. Lord Petre J.P., M.A.,  
H.M. Lord Lieutenant of Essex

*President:* G. Mark R. Davies M.A., F.S.A., F.M.A.

*Vice-Presidents:* Major W.A. Hewitt, T.D., A.C.I.B.,  
Rt. Hon. Lord Petre, J.P., M.A., A.B. Phillips, B.E.M., B.A.

*Hon. Secretary:* J.M. Hayward, M.A.

*Hon. Membership Secretary:* B. Giordan, M.A., B.Sc.

*Hon. Treasurer:* W.M. Abbott, M.A., F.I.A.

*Hon. Publication & Research Fund Secretary:* C.C. Thornton, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

*Hon. Editor:* position vacant.

*Hon. Deputy Editor:* Ms. H. Walker, B.Sc.

*Hon. Newsletter Editor:* Miss S. Gale, B.Ed.

*Hon. Librarian:* J. Pearson, B.Sc., M.Phil., Ph.D.

*Hon. Deputy Librarian:* A.P. Smith

*Hon. Programme Secretary:* P. Sainsbury, S.E.N.

*Hon. Excursions Secretary:* G.E. Gould, M.A., Ph.D.

*Hon. Curator:* P.J. Wise, M.A., A.M.A., M.I.F.A.

*Holding Trustees:* D.G. Buckley, B.Sc., M.I.F.A., F.S.A., Dr M. Leach, B.A., M.B.B.S., A.S.  
Newens, B.A., H.M. Stuchfield, J.P., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S., C.C. Thornton, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A.,  
F.R.Hist.S., J.C. Ward, M.A., Ph.D., F.R.Hist.S.

### *Council*

The President, the Honorary Officers, the Holding Trustees and  
D.D. Andrews, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A., E.W. Black, H. Brooks, B.A., F.S.A., M.I.F.A., K.L. Crowe,  
B.Ed., A.M.A., H.D. Eiden, M.A., Ph.D., M. Lockwood, M.A., B.A. (Hons), Dip. Crim. (Lon),  
Ms. M.F. Medlycott, M.A., A.S. Newens, B.A., P. Sharp, A. Smith, Miss A.C. Turner, Mrs. B. A.  
Watkin, B.A., Grad.Dip.Cons. (A.A.), I.H.B.C, T.E. Watkin, N.P. Wickenden, M.A., A.M.A.,  
F.S.A., Ms. E. Wylie, M.A.

### *Co-opted members*

Essex Journal: N.R. Wiffen, M.A.

Essex Place-names Project: Dr J.V.H. Kemble, M.A., B.Sc.

Essex V.C.H.: C.C. Thornton, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

University of Essex: N.I. Cochrane, M.A.

### *Representatives of the Society on other bodies*

Advisory Committee for Archaeology in Essex: Dr J.V.H. Kemble, M.A., B.Sc.

Colchester Archaeological Trust: A.B. Phillips, B.E.M., B.A.

C.B.A. Regional Group East: D.G. Buckley, B.Sc., M.I.F.A., F.S.A.

Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress: H.M. Stuchfield, J.P., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

Essex Journal: A.S. Newens, B.A.

Friends of Historic Essex: Jane Pearson, B.Sc., M.Phil., Ph.D.

London CBA: J.M. Hayward, M.A.

# ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

INDEX (THIRD SERIES): VOLUMES 31 to 40

2000–2009

for

THE TRANSACTIONS OF THE  
ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

2013

by Susan Vaughan, B.A. (Hons), M. Soc. Ind. (Adv.)

This volume is dedicated to Major W. A. Hewitt T.D., A.C.I.B. in recognition of his work  
in establishing the Publications Development Fund

Published with the generous assistance of the Hervey Benham Trust,  
the Essex Environment Trust and the Marc Fitch Fund

Published by the Society at the Museum in the Castle 2013

## THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

Registered charity 213218

The Society was founded in 1852 as the Essex Archaeological Society. Its objects are:

1. To promote and encourage the study of the archaeology and history of the historic county of Essex.
2. In furtherance of the above, to publish the results of such studies in its journal and to disseminate information on matters relating to archaeology and history in Essex through appropriate media.
3. To organise conferences, lectures and visits for the benefit of members of the Society and interested members of the public; to educate the wider community in the archaeological heritage of Essex; to co-operate with other bodies on matters of common interest and concern.
4. To provide library facilities for Society members and approved members of the public.

### *Publications*

The articles in its journal range over the whole field of local history. Back numbers are available; a list and prices can be obtained on application to the Librarian. Members receive a regular newsletter covering all aspects of the Society's activities, news of current excavations and fieldwork, and items of topical interest.

### *The library*

The Society's library is housed in the Albert Sloman Library at the University of Essex, Colchester, and is extensive. It aims to include all books on Essex history, and has many runs of publications by kindred societies. Members may use the library on any weekday during library opening hours (and on Saturdays in term time) on presentation of a reader's ticket, available free on application to the University Librarian.

### *Membership*

Application should be made to the Hon. Membership Secretary at Hareton House, Church Street, Blackmore CM4 0RN. The current annual rates of subscription are: full member £20; family member £22; institutional member £25; associate and student members (who do not receive the annual journal) £9.

### *Subscribing societies in Essex*

Billericay Archaeological & Historical Society; Chigwell School; Clavering Landscape History Group; Colchester Archaeological Group; Essex Numismatic Society; Essex Society for Family History; Friends of Historic Essex; Halstead & District Local History Society; Ingatestone & Fryerning Historical & Archaeological Society; Kelvedon & Feering Heritage Society; Maldon Archaeological & Historical Group; New Hall School; Nazeing History Workshop; St Osyth History Society; Saffron Walden Historical Society; Stebbing Local History Society; Woodford & District Historical Society.

Copyright © Essex Society for Archaeology and History 2013

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical or otherwise without prior permission of the Society. Applications to do so should be addressed to the Editor.

### *Website*

Further information on the Society and its activities may be viewed at <http://www.essex.ac.uk/history/esah/>

ISSN 0308 3462

*The cover illustration is an engraving of Nicholas Tindal (1687–1774), historical writer and translator, and rector of Great Waltham from 1722 to 1740. Having translated and annotated fifteen volumes of Rapin's History of England, he was employed in 1731 to edit and publish the manuscript history of Essex that William Holman had left in manuscript at his death in 1730. Two parts of Tindal's History of Essex were published in 1732 but the project then collapsed due to the failure to attract a sufficient number of subscribers. In spite of this, Tindal was the first writer to have got into print the beginnings of a detailed parish by parish history of the county, and to have established the high standards, with referenced sources, that were followed by later historians. Between 1724 and 1732, Tindal employed the young Philip Morant as his curate, and doubtless had a strong influence on the future county historian.*

*(from an engraving by Bernard Picart, based on a portrait by George Knapton)*



# Introduction

## The Publication and Research Fund

The Society's Publication and Research Fund (PRF) exists to support

- a) the production of the Society's publications
- b) the publication elsewhere of papers on Essex archaeology and history
- c) relevant research projects – either individual or collaborative – and the publication of their results.

The Fund currently stands at £52,000. Of this total, £30,000 is the result of specific donations and only the interest on the capital may be spent to further the purposes of the Fund. The balance of £22,000 has been allocated to the Fund by Council from other sources with the intention that this too should be a source of funds for publication and research.

At a time of low interest rates, and dwindling support from public bodies, it is vital to boost the Fund through new contributions. This will enable the Society to continue to support the publication of research papers and reports.

*The enclosed form gives further details of the Fund, and new donations would be extremely welcome.*

## The history of the Fund

Some members, particularly those new to the Society, may not be aware of the PRF. The concept of the Publications Development Fund (as it was then named) grew out of discussions held in 1992 between Ray Powell, then editor of the *Victoria County History of Essex*, and John Appleby, the President of the Society. It was launched with an appeal in March 1993 to mark the 140th anniversary of the foundation of the Society, and its object was to establish a fund to support the publication of historical and archaeological papers, particularly those produced by the Society. Major Bill Hewitt was appointed the Fund's secretary and he, with good humour and dogged perseverance, continued to run the fund until 2006. It was he who insisted that donations made specifically to the Fund should be protected, and that only the interest accruing, but not the capital, could be spent. At the time, Council agreed to make an annual top-up to the Fund to protect the capital from erosion by inflation. Bill Hewitt solicited donations from individuals, local societies and charities, enhanced where possible by gift aid declarations, and standing orders of four years' duration. A plea for bequests has resulted in some generous gifts over the years. Other sources of income for the Fund include Ray Powell's donation of his royalties from the Essex Record Office's

publication, *Essex in Domesday Book* and (in the last decade) monies from the Publishers Licensing Society and from the sale of the Society's surplus publications. Most of these additions have been classified as 'designated', potentially allowing the Society to pay out larger sums, using capital as well as interest – though this has not yet proved necessary.

The other modification to the original Publications Development Fund was approved by the AGM in 2003. The Special Reserve Fund had accumulated a little over £15,000 from general bequests and disposal of the Society's surplus library assets on the move from Hollytrees to the University of Essex. It was agreed to use £5,000 of this towards indexing *Essex Archaeology and History*, and to amalgamate the remainder with the PDF to form a new fund, the Publication and Research Fund. This would continue to support the Society's own publications, but would also offer grants to support research on Essex topics and their publication, there or elsewhere. Though two applications for research grants have been received, one was not ultimately required and the other (to support dendro-dating in the Newport project) has yet to be taken up.

The PRF remains vitally important for the continuing ability of the Society to fund its publications, particularly *Essex Archaeology and History* which is heavily dependent on grants from government funded bodies facing the stringencies of spending cuts. While developer-funded archaeological excavations may provide grants towards the publications of their results, other independent archaeological and historical research, and the publication of material from past excavations, require the Society's support. Though only one occasional paper has been produced recent years, the next in the series is approaching publication, and will require funding.

## Financing the Indexes

The Society's earlier indexes (published in 1900 and 1926) were financed by invited subscriptions from individuals and it would appear that this method failed to cover the production costs. This index, as well as its two predecessors published in 2008 and 2011, has been financed through a number of generous grants, as well as contributions from the Society's own funds.

Publication of this volume has been generously assisted by grants from the Hervey Benham Trust, the Essex Environment Trust and the Marc Fitch Fund, to whom the Society is extremely grateful.

Michael Leach

# Indexing Notes

This general index covers volumes 31–40 (2000–2009) of the *Transactions of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History*. It includes all significant persons, authors of articles, places and subjects with the exception of the subjects of books reviewed. Alphabetisation is word by word. Women are indexed under their maiden name (where known) with cross-references from any married names.

Volume numbers are shown in bold type with page numbers following in normal type, for instance **32**.56.

Illustrations are denoted by page numbers in *italics* or by (*illus.*) where figures are scattered throughout the text. The letter n following a page number indicates that the reference will be found in a note.

Places within Essex are arranged by modern civil parish. Places outside Essex are followed by their present county or administrative area. Place-names beginning with prefixes such as North, South, East, West, Great, Little and High are indexed under their second element; eg Great Chesterford appears as Chesterford, Great.

# Abbreviations

aka	also known as	Glos.	Gloucestershire
b.	born	Herefs.	Herefordshire
Bucks.	Buckinghamshire	Herts.	Hertfordshire
C	Century	Hunts.	Huntingdonshire
c.	<i>circa</i>	<i>illus.</i>	<i>illustrated</i>
Cambs.	Cambridgeshire	Ltd	Limited
Capt.	Captain	m	married
Co.	Company	Middx.	Middlesex
Col.	Colonel	n	note
Dr	Doctor	Notts.	Nottinghamshire
E.A.S.	Essex Archaeological Society	R.C.	Roman Catholic
ESA	Environmentally Sensitive Area	Revd	Reverend
ed./eds.	editor/editors	St/SS	Saint/Saints
<i>fl.</i>	<i>floruit</i>	Worcs.	Worcestershire
d.	died	WWI	World War I
FC	Football Club	WWII	World War II
Glam.	Glamorgan		

# Index of the *Transactions of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History* (Vols 31–40)

**A13; A120; A130; A133; A414** *see* roads, fieldwork

## **Abberton**

church of St Andrew 33.443–4, 444  
reservoir, trackway 40.190  
waterworks 32.306

**Abbess Beauchamp** *see* Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp

**Abbess Roding** *see* Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp

**abbeys/religious houses** *see* Barking; Battle; Beeleigh;  
Bermondsey; Bicknacre; Bradwell-on-Sea;  
Othona; Bricett; Bury St Edmunds;  
Canterbury; Chertsey; Coggeshall;  
Colchester, friaries; Colchester, St Botolph;  
Colchester, St John; Dunmow, Little; Earls  
Colne; Ham, West, Stratford Langthorne;  
Hatfield Broad Oak; Hatfield Peverel;  
Horkesley, Great; Hornchurch; Lee; Lee;  
London, St Martin-le-Grand; London,  
Westminster; Maldon; Mersea, West;  
Nazeing; Panfield; Prittlewell; Rouen;  
Saffron Walden; St Osyth; Savigny; Stoke  
by Clare; Takeley; Thoby; Thremhall;  
Tilty; Waltham; Wix; *see also* hospitals,  
medieval

**Abbot, George**, archbishop of Canterbury 38.145

**Acland, Revd Charles** 32.12

## **Adams**

Edgar 40.217  
John (*f.l.*1570) 33.315  
John (*f.l.*1840) 35.162  
J.T. 35.163  
Percy 40.217  
Sarah 32.275  
Thomas 33.268  
Thomas Francis 40.217

**Addeddomaros** 37.5–7, 8, 12

**Addison, Sir William W.** 32.27

**Adeolf de Merk** 36.110

## **adzes**

Mesolithic 32.105; 36.92, 93  
Bronze Age 34.228, 228  
*see also* axes/adzes

**Ælfheah**, archbishop of Canterbury 39.154

**Ælfhelm Polga** 39.156

**Ælfið** 39.157

**Aelfric** 40.156

## **aerial surveys**

1999 31.197–8, 197  
2000 32.298, 299  
2002 34.252  
2003 35.155, 156  
2008 40.190–1

**Æthelbald**, king of Mercia 39.153, 155

**Æthelbert**, king of Kent 39.152

**Æthelburga**, abbess of Barking 39.155

**Æthelred II** 39.154

**Æthelred**, ealdorman 39.153

**Æthelstan**, ealdorman 39.156

**Ætsere Swearte** 39.157

**Affleck, Sir Edmund** 35.241

**Agas, Ralph**, estate maps by 32.190–2, 199–204, 201

**Agnis, Jacob** 38.151

**agricultural labourers** 37.137–53

## **agriculture**

Roman, coastal marshes sheep grazing 31.278–9  
medieval–post-medieval, Wallasea Island 35.103, 104,  
106–8, 110–11, 112  
*see also* animal bone; field systems; ridge and furrow

**ague** 35.107

**Ailhre (Ailric)** 39.157

## **air raid shelters**

Colchester  
Garrison 34.262, 262; 37.159; 38.172; 40.194  
Grey Friars 39.180  
East Ham 39.182

## **airfields**

### **WWI**

Rochford 35.160  
Stow Maries 32.229, 232

### **WWII**

Andrew's Field *see* Saling, Great  
Boreham 39.175; 40.192  
Bradwell-on-Sea 40.212  
Castle Camps 31.200  
Chipping Ongar 31.209  
Debden 31.200, 209; 32.301  
Dunmow, Great 32.301; *see also* Easton, Little  
Easton, Little 32.262; 33.402; 39.188; *see also* Dunmow,  
Great  
Ridgewell 31.200  
Rochford 35.160  
Saling, Great 32.301  
Sampford, Great 31.200; 32.301  
Walden, Little 31.200  
Weald, North 31.209  
Wethersfield 32.301  
WWII dummy 31.208–9

*see also* Birch; Lawford; Rivenhall

**Airy, Sir George** 37.117, 119

**alabaster vessel**, Roman 40.105–6, 106, 128

**Alan**, count of Brittany 36.110

**Alban Wyld, Revd F.A.** 31.193

## **Albert**

Betty 35.114  
James 35.114, 117

**Albright, St** *see* Ethelbert

**Alcindor, John** 35.118

**Aldenham** (Herts.), Westminster abbey estate 39.154, 155

**Alders, James** 34.201



**Aldham**

- Aldham Hall, witchcraft 35.223–4
- friendly society membership 33.327
- rural trade unionism 37.142
- Teye lands 32.151

**Aldham and United Parishes Insurance Society**  
33.325–6, 329**Aldridge, Ira** 35.120**Alefounder, Alice** 37.119, 128**Alestan Stric** 39.159**Alexander**

- Oswald E.R. 32.18, 29
- William 32.23

**Alfred, king of Wessex** 39.153**Alice, wife of Ralph de Toni** 33.192**All Saints, church dedications** 31.163, 166**Allbrew Maltsters** 32.280–1**Allen**

- Mr – (organist) 37.122, 132
- Hugh 34.93

**d'Allerthorpe, Laurence** 32.151**Allison, Sherard F, bishop of Chelmsford** 32.16**allotments** 37.147–8, 149**Allsup**

- James the elder 38.140
- James 38.138, 140
- William 38.140

**almshouses** 34.110; *see also* poor-house**Alphamstone**

- Ancell's Farmhouse 38.134
- church of St Barnabas 33.391; 39.173
- Roman building 35.157
- rural trade unionism 37.138, 143
- villa, Roman 33.391; 39.173

**Alport, Cuthbert J.M., Lord Alport** 32.28**Alresford**

- church of St Peter 33.465
- Church Farm, fieldwalking 33.391
- Colne estuary, monitoring 33.460
- Villa Farm Quarry, watching briefs 32.252; 36.148

**Alsoppe**

- Margaret 32.217
- Richard 32.217

**Alston, Elizabeth** 34.195**Althorne**

- Althorne Creek, Saxon pottery 32.243–4, 243
- Stokes Hall, recording 38.167

**Alwyn**

- Ann 33.454
- Ann, m. Thomas Westley 33.454
- Elizabeth 33.454
- Mary, m. William Peirs 33.454

**Ambrose**

- Mr – (C19) 33.327
- John Thomas 37.121

**Amory**

- Edmund 31.150
- John (d.1341) 31.150
- John the younger 31.150

**amulet, Roman** 36.94, 96**Anabaptists** 34.182, 183, 184**Ancalites** 37.2**Ancient Order of Foresters** 33.327–9**Anderkyn, Jasper** 33.312, 316**Anderson, Thomas** 32.220n105**Andoco** 37.3, 8, 9**Andrew, St, church dedications** 31.164, 166**Andrew (Andrewe)**

- Beatrice 33.312
- W.J. and Mrs 32.23

**Andrews****D.D. (David)**

'Nether Hall. A fortified manor of the Wars of the Roses'  
35.78–97

'Richard Lord Rich's mansion at Rochford Hall'  
34.69–90

'Sible Hedingham, St Peter. The vestry and the medieval  
floor tiles discovered in it' 36.207–11

(ed.)

'Church Miscellany 1999' 31.254–69

'Church Miscellany 2000' 32.286–97

'Church Miscellany 2001' 33.443–56

'Church Miscellany 2002' 34.266–71

'Church Miscellany 2004' 36.166–72

'Church Miscellany 2005' 37.169–79

'Historic Buildings and Church Notes and Surveys  
2003' 35.161–84

'Historic Buildings and Church Notes and Surveys  
2008' 40.214–27

'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 1999'  
31.233–53

'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2000'  
32.267–85

'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2001'  
33.414–42

'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2002'  
34.272–82

'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2004'  
36.173–83

'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2005'  
37.179–91

book reviews by 33.467; 38.212–13

and E.A.S. 32.29, 31, 32, 33

& Crouch, B.J., 'The Harwich crane restored'  
32.247–9

& Mundy, Charles, 'Saffron Walden: the topography of  
the southern half of the town and the  
marketplace. Excavations and watching briefs  
1984–87' 33.221–73

*see also* Bond, Richard, Walker, John, & Andrews, David  
Phil, 'West Thurrock: Late prehistoric settlement, Roman  
burials and the medieval manor house,  
Channel Tunnel Rail Link Excavations 2002'  
40.1–77

**animal bone**

Palaeolithic, Purfleet 31.219

Bronze Age, Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main  
31.29

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Thurrock, West 40.9, 10

Iron Age

Church Langley 31.63

Harlow 35.212–14, 214, 217

Iron Age–Roman

Aveley 33.150–1

Braintree 31.109

Cressing 34.56

Notley, Great 37.22

Rainham 40.87–8

Takeley 38.61

Thaxted 38.84

**animal bone** (*cont.*)

## Roman

- Braintree 33.86, 96, 120
- Chelmsford 38.99, 107
- Chesterford, Great 35.20–1
- Church Langley 31.63–4
- Colchester 40.102–4, 105, 107
- Dunmow, Great 36.87, 197; 40.153
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29
- Kelvedon 32.125–6
- Thurrock, West 40.10, 37

## Saxon

- Barking Abbey 33.180–1
- Heybridge 39.104, 109–10

## medieval

- Barking Abbey 33.180–1
- Braintree 33.86
- Braxted, Little 37.111–13
- Chelmsford 38.107
- Dagenham 36.121, 122
- Dunmow, Great 40.153
- Hadleigh castle 38.202
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29
- Maldon 38.50
- Rivenhall 35.68
- Thurrock, West 40.10, 50

## medieval–post-medieval

- Colchester 34.149–50
- Helions Bumpstead 32.166
- Manningtree 39.148–9, 151
- Rochford Hall 34.88
- Saffron Walden 33.262
- Thurrock, West 40.10
- Weeley 39.33

## post-medieval

- Ashen 40.164, 165, 166, 168–9
- Castle Hedingham 33.306, 307–8
- Dagenham 36.125
- Walthamstow 33.210, 218

*see also* fish bone

**Anne of Gloucester**, m.1 Edmund earl of Stafford, m.2

William Bourchier 40.54

**Annis**, Elizabeth 37.119, 130

daughter of 37.130

**Anselm**, archbishop of Canterbury 36.113

**Ansgar Cook** 39.157

**anti-aircraft gun sites** 33.465–6; 34.259, 263

**Anti-Sugar Bounty League** 33.361

**anti-tank defences** 31.207; 32.307, 307; 33.466; 34.262

**antler working**

- Roman 31.63, 64, 66, 86; 36.87
- medieval 36.122
- post-medieval 40.196

**apothecary vessels** 33.380–4, 383, 384

**apotropaic marks** 33.438; 37.186

**Appleby**

## D.J.

‘Combination and control. Cultural politics in the management of friendly societies in 19th-century Essex and Suffolk’ 33.323–32

‘Unnecessary persons? Maimed soldiers and war widows in Essex, 1642–1662’ 32.209–21

John S. 32.20, 28–9, 34

Robert J. 32.28

Thomas 37.141

**Appleton**, Sarah 35.239

**aquamanile**, medieval 36.26, 47, 48

**Arch**, Joseph 33.363; 37.137, 139, 140, 141

**Archer**

Joanne, & Clarke, Rachel, ‘A late Iron Age and early Roman enclosure at Bulls Lodge Quarry, Boreham Airfield: archaeological monitoring and excavation 1997–2004’ 36.188–93

John 35.78, 81

William 34.182, 184

**Archer-Houblon**, George 37.168

**Archer-Houblon estates** 35.78

**architects** *see* Ashbee, C.R.; Burgess, Edward; Caroe, W.D.; Carpenter, R.C.; Carter, John; Chancellor, Frederic; Christian, Ewan; Dunn, William; Geldart, Revd Ernest; Hennell, C. Murray; Kempthorne, Sampson; Kotera, Gahura & Karfik; McManus, Fredrick; Matthews, H. Edmund; Moffatt, William Bonython; Pakington & Enthoven; Quennell, C.H.B.; Scott, George Gilbert; Stuart, John; Tait, Thomas; Watson, Robert; Wood, William Walter

**architectural fragments**

## medieval

- Colchester 32.291; 34.118–21, 119
- Halstead 31.259, 259
- Hornchurch 32.261
- Maldon 32.280, 280
- Marks Tey 37.173, 174; 38.182
- Rochford Hall 34.86, 87–8, 87
- Thremhall Priory 38.188
- Walthamstow 33.204, 208

medieval–post-medieval, Mundon 31.264–5

post-medieval, Colchester 34.121

**architecture**

Rivenhall church (*illus.*) 32.133–45

survey 1999 31.202

agricultural buildings 31.205–7, 205

hospitals 31.202–5, 203, 204, 207

school 31.204, 205

workhouse 31.207

*see also* buildings, notes and surveys; churches, Miscellany; churches, notes and surveys

**Ardale** *see under* Grays Thurrock

**Ardeley** (Herts.), Pigsfoot Spring 31.198

**Ardleigh**

church of St Mary 31.181, 185, 189, 190; 38.167

Elm Park, excavations

background and location 32.75–8, 76

evidence and discussion 32.77, 78–83, 78, 79, 80, 82

finds 32.83–90, 84, 86, 88

Martell’s Pit/Quarry, fieldwork 31.216; 39.173

mill 38.149, 150

Millennium Green, evaluation 31.212

rural trade unionism 37.143

St Mary Magdalen’s hospital lands 34.93, 94

Slough Lane, watching brief 31.222

Wick Farm, fieldwork 33.392; 38.168; 40.191

**Argall family** 33.205

Elizabeth 33.205

Elizabeth, m. Nathaniel Green 33.205

John 33.205

Dr Samuel 33.205

Thomas and Margaret 33.204

**Argent**, Miss – and Mrs – 37.120, 130

**Argos**, Thomas 33.311

### Arkesden

church of St Margaret 31.167

Plash Wood, ringwork 34.253

rural trade unionism 37.141, 142

**Arkwright**, Revd – 31.76

**Armiger**, Thomas 33.316

**Arminianism** 34.168–70, 182, 184, 186

**armlets**, Roman

bone 40.114–15, 119, 130

copper alloy 32.118, 119

*see also* bracelets

**Armstrong**, R. 37.176

**Army Football Association** 35.127

**Arnett**, John 32.211, 213, 220n71

**Arnold**, John 34.211

**Arnold-Forster**, Frances 31.161

**Arras** (France), battle 39.4

**arrowheads, copper alloy**, Bronze Age 36.92–3, 94

**arrowheads, flint**

Neolithic

Bentley, Little 33.21

Frating 35.220

Heybridge 32.51, 54, 56, 69

Purfleet 38.26, 28

Takeley 37.60, 61

Bronze Age

Bentley, Little 33.21, 24

Heybridge 32.51, 52, 54, 56, 69

Purfleet 35.148; 38.26, 28

Sampford 35.142

not dated

Bocking 35.133

Earls Colne 35.140

**arrowheads, iron**, medieval

Rivenhall 35.64, 65

Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408

Takeley 37.57

**Arundel**, earls of *see* Fitzalan, Edmund; Fitzalan, Richard

**Arundel**, Sir William 32.151

**Ashbee**, C.R. 34.268

**Ashby**, M.K. 37.147

**Ashcroft**, Widow 34.190

### Ashdon

benefit club 33.325

Elm Trees, monitoring 38.168

guildhall 38.126

manor 36.111

moated sites 31.200; 38.168

rural trade unionism 37.141, 142

**Ashdown-Hill**, John

‘A pyramid seal matrix of Sir John Marney (1402–c.1471)’  
38.120–5

‘The death of Edward V – new evidence from Colchester’  
35.226–30

‘Yesterday my lord of Gloucester came to Colchester...’  
36.212–17

### Asheldham

briquettage 31.277

manor 36.115n18

### Ashen

Ashen House Farm 39.174; 40.157

Claret estate 40.156–7

Claret Hall, excavation

background and location 38.168; 40.156–8, 157, 158,  
159

description and finds (*illus.*) 40.158–67

discussion 40.167–9

**Asheton**, Thomas de 37.104

### Ashingdon

aerial survey 35.144

Brickhouse Farm, evaluation 38.168

*cryc* place-name 34.158, 159

manor 33.316

**Ashton** *see* Asheton

**Ashurst**, Robert 37.181

**Ashwin**, H.G.E. 32.23

**Aspenden** (Herts.), ring-ditch 31.198

**Association of Conservation Officers** 34.220–1

**Aston**, Margaret, book review by 33.471–2

### Asty

Ellen 34.202

Robert 34.202

**Athelgoda** 39.152

**Atholl**, duchess of *see* Stewart-Murray, Katharine

**Atkinson**, M., & Preston, S., ‘Prehistoric settlement and  
burials at Elms Farm, Heybridge’ 32.42–74

**Audeley** *see* Audley

**Auden**, Revd T. 32.23

**Audley** (Audeley)

Hugh, earl of Gloucester 39.167

Margaret 39.167

Sir Thomas 32.199

### Audley End

housing 37.204

Park, fish hatchery, recording 34.231

**aumbry** 32.294, 294

### Austen

Edward 34.190

Susan 34.190

**Austin of Hadstock** 33.192

**Austin**, Robert 34.165

**auxiliary unit operational base** 39.188

### Aveley

Belhus manor 39.157

Belhus mansion 34.231

Brett’s Farm, evaluation 32.252

Bretts manor 39.157

Bumpstead manor 39.157

church of St Michael 31.190; 36.166–7, 166, 167

*hlaw* place-name 34.159

*Kelituna* 39.157

Kenningtons 39.157

Little Brickkiln Wood, assessment 34.231

manors 33.124; 39.157; 40.42, 54, 56, 70

rural trade unionism 37.143

Ship Lane, excavation

background and location 33.123–4, 124, 125

description (*illus.*) 33.126–38

discussion 33.151–4

finds 33.138–51, 141, 142, 149

Westminster abbey estate 39.157–8

White Post Field, evaluation 35.132

workhouse 40.65

**Aveling**, Edward 33.359, 361

**awl**, Bronze Age 36.87, 87

### axes

Palaeolithic, Hornchurch 36.92, 92

Mesolithic



**axes**, Mesolithic (*cont.*)

- Purfleet 38.14, 21
- Springfield Park 34.31
- Tey, Great 36.156
- Willingale 36.92, 93
- Writtle Forest 32.237, 237

**Neolithic**

- Bradfield 31.270–1, 272
- Brightlingsea 35.218–20
- Cray Hill 32.237, 237
- Cressing 34.36
- Hanningfield, West 36.16–17, 41, 42

**Bronze Age**

- Barling 34.1–5, 3, 15, 16, 17
- Bromley, Great 36.93–5, 94
- Chesterford, Great 34.238; 35.207, 208
- Earls Colne 35.140
- Easter, High 31.2–7, 3, 6, 13, 14
- Garnetts, Great 31.9, 16
- Harwich 35.220
- Horkesley, Little 35.220
- Tolleshunt Major 35.220
- Totham, Little 35.220
- Wakering, Great 34.6, 7–11, 9, 15, 16, 17

*see also* hand-axes

**axes/adzes**

- Mesolithic–Neolithic 32.237, 237
- Neolithic 35.219, 220

**Aylett family** 37.104

- Robert 34.162, 168, 170

**Aylmer**

- Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 123, 129
- Anne 37.120, 132
- Robert 37.120, 122, 125, 129, 132

**Ayrton, Edmund** 34.213**Aythorpe Roding** *see* Roding, Aythorpe**Bacon**

- Ann 31.238
- Mary, m. John Woodward 31.238
- Thomas junior and senior 31.238

**Bacon, Percy & Brothers** 31.177, 185, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194**Baddow, Great**

- beorg* place-name 34.158
- brewery 34.257
- Chelmsford Park and Ride, evaluation 39.183
- cremation 32.95
- Great Revolt 32.149
- High Street, excavation 38.177
- manor 32.148
- Marconi Research Centre 33.464
- Newport Close, survey 31.231
- ring-ditch 31.199

**Baddow, Little**

- bombing decoy 31.209
- church of St Mary 38.181

**Badewe**

- Sir Hugh de 32.151; 39.167
- Margaret de 32.151

**Badlesmere** (Badelesmere)

- Bartholomew de 31.156; 39.168
- Elizabeth, m.1 Edmund Mortimer, m.2 William de Bohun 39.166, 167, 168
- Giles 39.167

Margaret 31.156; 39.168

Maud, m. John, earl of Oxford 31.156

**Bailey**, William 37.141; *see also* Bayley

**Baker**

- E.B. 32.23
- Edmund 33.317
- Geoffrey le 39.167
- Revd H.R. 31.174
- Henry 35.104
- John 34.92
- John T., *Cultural Transition in the Chilterns and Essex Region, 350 AD to 650 AD*, reviewed 37.211–12

**Baldwin** (Baldwine)

- James 32.275
- Olive, & Wilson, Thelma, 'Rayner Taylor (1747–1825), Chelmsford's first organist' 34.208–15
- Stanley 32.230

**Ball**, George 37.138, 139, 141

**Balliol**, Edward 39.166–7

**balls**, clay, Neolithic 32.67–8, 68

**Balls**

- James 38.154
- Joseph 38.154

**Bamford**, A. Bennett 32.20, 21, 23

**Banes**, George 33.358, 362, 366, 367, 368

**Banger**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.225

**bangles** *see* armlets; bracelets

**Bannister**, Mr – (of Little Braxted) 31.173

**Bannister Green**, rural trade unionism 37.143

**Banyard**, Brother 33.328

**bar fragment**, iron, Roman 31.61

**Barber**, Bruno, 'Medieval activity south of Bonnington's Farm, Takeley' 37.199–201

**Barclay family** 35.119

**Bardfield, Great**

- Great Pitley Farm, wall paintings 31.239–43, 240–1
- kiln, medieval 40.171–8, 172–4, 176
- mill 34.218
- rural trade unionism 37.142
- water pipeline, monitoring 38.177

**Bardfield, Little**

- Church Hall, recording 38.181–2
- school 38.181–2

**Bare**, Daking 38.206, 208, 209

**Barfoot**

- Francis 34.194
- William 34.194

**Barford, P.M.**

- 'Marshland–Inland Relationships in Roman Essex: sheep, salt-licks and seasonal salters – a reply to Sealey' 31.276–9

*Excavations at Little Oakley, Essex, 1951–78: Roman Villa and Saxon Settlement*, reviewed 34.283–4

**Baring**, Thomas 33.358

**Barker**, Ambrose G. 33.361

**Barking**

- abbey
  - abbess 31.154, 155
  - excavation adjacent to (*illus.*): abbey chronology 33.157–60; background and location 33.157, 160–2; description 33.162–81; discussion 33.185–6; environmental evidence 33.181–5
  - possessions 36.112, 114; 39.154, 155, 159, 160
  - Viking raid 39.153
  - William I at 36.110

**Barking** (*cont.*)

Bifrons Estate 35.132  
 bishop of *see* Stevens, Thomas  
 Blue Boar Inn 34.194  
 Castle Green, evaluation 35.133  
 chapel, Wesleyan 35.120  
 Fairlop Oak 37.202  
 football 35.125, 127  
 Gascoigne Estate, evaluation 35.132–3  
 Hewlett's Quay, evaluation 34.231  
 Icon Warne Works, evaluation 35.133  
 Linton Road, The Lintons, evaluation 40.191  
 manor 33.160; 36.112, 120, 123  
 North Street, excavation 38.168–9; 39.207–10, 208, 209  
 River Road, Marley Waterproofing, monitoring 39.174  
*see also* Eastbury

**Barkingside**

church of the Holy Trinity 31.190  
 Fencepiece Road, excavation 36.148  
 orphanage 35.117

**Barling**

alehouse 33.317  
 church of All Saints 32.286  
 hoard, Bronze Age 34.1–7, 3, 6, 15–17  
 Westminster abbey estate 39.157  
 windmill, excavation 39.174

**Barnard**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 129

**Barnes**, Richard 33.327

**Barnett**, Catherine *see* Leivers, Matt, Barnett, Catherine, & Harding, Phil

**barns**

conservation 34.222–3, 223, 224  
 by site  
   Ashingdon, Brickhouse Farm 38.168  
   Coggeshall: Grange Barn 34.220; 36.174; Little Nunty's Farm 40.215  
   Cressing: Ashes Farm 35.161; Jeffreys Farm 31.238; Stubbles Farm 37.185; Timbers Barn 36.174  
   Cressing Temple, Barley and Wheat Barns 34.224  
   Dunmow, Great, Brands Farm 31.229; 32.259  
   Epping, Bury Farm 38.176–7  
   Finchingfield: Little Winceys Farm 37.185; Unwins Farm 40.213  
   Fyfield 37.161  
   Hallingbury, Great, Howe Green Moat Farm 31.229  
   Halstead, Greensted Green Farm 38.180  
   Helions Bumpstead, Bumpstead Hall Farm 37.189  
   Henham, Henham Lodge 38.181  
   Moreton, Bundish Hall 34.277  
   Newport, Shortgrove Hall Farm 38.183  
   Ongar, High: King Street Farm 37.189–90; Newhouse Farm 35.169–72, 170, 171  
   Panfield, Panfield Hall 38.183  
   Rainham, Albyns Farm 40.203–4  
   Rayne, Havering Farm 37.163  
   Rochford Hall 34.70, 70, 73, 73, 74–6, 75  
   Roydon, Nether Hall 35.81, 83  
   St Osyth, tithe barn 38.183; 39.190  
   Salcott, Horn Farm 32.267, 281, 282  
   Saling, Great, Piccotts Farm 38.179  
   Sheering, Sheering Hall 37.191; 38.185  
   Silver End, Boars Tye 38.185  
   Stanford Rivers 37.165  
   Stansted Mountfitchet, Bentfield Bury 33.415

Stapleford Tawney, Woodhatch Farm 35.183  
 Stow Maries, Great Hayes Farm 35.183, 184  
 Theydon Mount, Sawkins Farm 34.277  
 Thremhall Priory 38.188  
 Waltham, Little, Belsteads Farm 37.191  
 Warley, Little, Hall Farm 38.182  
 Weald, South, Tower Arms 38.186  
 Weeley, Gutteridge Hall 39.12, 35  
 Widdington, Prior's Hall 32.267  
 Willingale, Shellow Cross Farm 31.252–3, 253

**barrage balloon bases** 33.405

**Barrell**, William 38.206, 207

**barrels/barrel fragments**

  Saxon 31.137, 137  
   medieval 40.202  
   post-medieval 38.187

**Barren**, Thomas 33.318; *see also* Barron

**Barrett**, John 33.311, 312, 313, 316, 317, 318

**Barrington**

  Alice 32.151  
   Eustace de 36.115

**Barron**, Oswald 32.30; *see also* Barron

**barrows**, and place-names 34.155–8; *see also* ring-ditches; round barrows; square barrows

**Barry**

  John 37.104  
   Robert Thomas 40.65

**Barstable and Becontree hundred** 36.114

**Barthélémon**, François Hippolyte 34.210

**Bartleet**, Canon – and Mrs 32.23

**Bartlett**

  John 37.126  
   William 38.157n22

**Bartlow End**, *hlaw* place-name 34.159

**Bartlow Hills** (Cambs.)

  barrows 31.200  
   place-name 34.156

**Barton**, R.N.E., 'Flintwork from Mill Farm, Brightlingsea, Essex' 35.185–6

**Baseley**, Mary 31.171, 193

**Bashall**, Mr – (builder) 35.183

**Basildon**, Dry Street, evaluation 38.169

**basketry**

  Saxon 31.135, 136, 140–3, 143  
   not dated 38.97, 98, 99

**Basset**

  Ralph 36.114  
   Richard 36.114

**Bassingbourne**, John de 40.42

**Bata**, Thomas 37.206

**Bataill** (Batayle; Battaile)

  family 31.151, 157  
   John, son of Thomas 32.151  
   Maud 39.12  
   Richard 39.12  
   Sayer 31.153n93

**Bateman** (Batman) family 33.316

  Thomas 33.312, 316

**bath-houses**, Roman 31.213; 37.159

**bathing**, sea 32.223–4, 225

**Batman** *see* Bateman

**Batten**, Sir William 35.118

**Battle abbey** (Sussex) 36.112

**Battlesbridge**, Ashdale Bridge, excavation 36.25–6, 42, 47, 50, 52

**Battlesbridge, North**, Tidal Defences, monitoring 38.183  
**Baudry**, Revd – 37.122, 132  
**Baxter**, John 32.215, 216  
**Bayeux** (France), bishop of *see* Odo  
**Bayeux family** *see* John de Bayeux; Roger de Bayeux; Thomas de Bayeux  
**Bayles**, Revd Philip 37.125  
**Bayley**, T. Denis S. 32.16, 17, 18, 28, 29, 34–5; *see also* Bailey  
**Baylis**, Judge 32.23  
**Baynard**  
Margaret, m. Henry de Cobham 31.150  
Ralph 36.111, 112; 39.156, 160  
Roger 31.150  
William 36.114  
**beads**  
Roman  
glass 33.75, 86, 86  
jet 40.115, 116, 119, 121, 130  
melon 32.121, 122, 123  
Saxon  
amber 36.160  
glass 33.59, 60; 36.160; 39.97, 97  
jet 36.160  
medieval, bone 35.64, 66  
post-medieval, glass 36.128  
**Beale & Thynne** 31.194  
**Beard**, Mrs – 31.193  
**Beard & Bright** 35.163  
**Beardsley**, June 32.29  
**Beau**, Revd Peter 37.118, 124, 128, 131  
**Beauchamp family** 33.192, 193  
Anne, m. Richard Neville 33.193; 35.79  
Joan, Lady Abergavenny *see* FitzAlan  
Joan, m. James Botler 34.71  
Richard, earl of Warwick 33.193  
William, Lord Abergavenny 34.71  
**Beauchamp Roding** *see* Roding, Beauchamp  
**Beaufiz**, John 34.93  
**Beaumont**  
Mr – (*fl.* 1894) 37.144  
George F. 32.11–12, 15, 16, 34  
**Beaumont-cum-Moze**  
aerial survey 40.190  
ESA, watching brief 35.157  
harness mount, Roman 33.385  
ring, finger, medieval 33.387  
rural trade unionism 37.143  
strap-end, Saxon 35.221  
**Beavis**, Margaret 32.214  
**Beche**, Nicholas de la 39.163, 164, 168, 170  
**Becket**  
Agnes, m. Thomas FitzTheobald 31.154–5  
Gilbert 31.154  
John 31.154  
Mary, abbess of Barking 31.154, 155  
Rohese 31.154  
Thomas *see* Thomas Becket, St  
**Beckford** *see* Bekford  
**Beckton**  
Pennyroyal Avenue, evaluation 32.252–3  
Sewage Works, fieldwork 37.155  
**Beckwith**, Robert 38.153, 154  
**Bede** 33.157, 161  
**Bedford**, duke of *see* Plantagenet, John

**Bedwin**, Owen 32.28, 31  
**Bedyk**  
Adam de 33.192  
Henry 33.192  
Joan de 33.192  
Sir Thomas de 33.192  
**Beeleigh abbey**  
dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272; 36.174  
excavations 34.241–2; 35.145–6; 36.158  
founder 31.149  
possessions 31.150  
smoke dispersal 38.126, 126, 128  
survey 33.402–3  
**Bekford**, Thomas 35.115  
**Belchamp Otten**  
church dedication 31.167  
Old Rectory, evaluation 31.212  
**Belchamp St Paul**  
Clare Downs Farm, excavation  
description 33.17–20, 19, 20, 21, 22  
discussion 33.46–8  
environmental evidence 33.31–2, 33, 34–5, 36, 37–41, 42, 43–5, 46  
finds 33.22, 23, 24, 25, 26  
purse bar, medieval 35.222  
**Belchamp Walter**  
church of St Mary 32.286  
*cryc* place-names 34.158, 159  
rural trade unionism 37.140, 142  
**belfries/bellframes** 34.223  
Blackmore 35.161  
Doddinghurst 33.415, 444–5  
Fyfield 36.174  
Horndon-on-the-Hill 34.268  
Kelvedon 35.174–5, 175  
Ramsden Bellhouse 36.169–71, 170  
Stambourne 31.267–8, 267  
Stifford 36.171  
*see also* bells  
**Belgic bricks**  
A130 sites 36.44  
Aveley 33.149, 150  
Chingford 34.64  
Clacton, Little 39.42  
Thurrock, West 40.36–7  
**Belhous**, Nicholas de 39.167, 168  
**Bell**  
Mrs – (C19) 32.275  
Revd Andrew 37.135n125  
**Bell & Son** 31.193  
**bellframes** *see* belfries/bellframes  
**Bellis**, Hugh 36.128  
**bells**  
church 31.267; 35.174  
rumbler 31.63; 39.34, 34  
**belt fittings**, Roman 31.63; 35.17, 18; *see also* buckles  
**Bendall**, David 33.335  
**benefit societies** 33.323, 324–7, 329  
**Benfield**, John 33.205  
**Benfleet, North**  
Bonvilles Bridge, excavation 36.39  
Bonvilles Farm, excavation 36.39, 47  
Bradfields Farm, watching brief 39.189  
*cryc* place-name 34.158, 159  
Fanton 39.156, 158–9



**Benfleet, North** (*cont.*)

- Lyons Borrow Pit, excavation 36.39
- Rayleigh Spur, excavation 36.39
- Westminster abbey estates 39.156, 158–9

**Benfleet, South**

- Benfleet Downs, WWII sites 31.200
- church of St Mary 34.270; 39.158
- High Street
  - 21, excavation 38.169
  - 74, evaluation 39.174
  - 75–7, excavation 38.169
- Vicarage Hill, assessment 33.392
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 158

- Bengsten**, Fiona, 'Ladies' boarding schools in Essex  
c.1791–1861. Two case studies – Billericay  
and Maldon' 32.222–7

- Benham**, W. Gurney 32.18

- Benlowes**, Edward 38.144

**Bennett**

- A. (ed.)
  - 'Archaeology in Essex 1999' 31.210–32
  - 'Archaeology in Essex 2000' 32.250–66
  - 'Archaeology in Essex 2001' 33.390–413
  - 'Archaeology in Essex 2002' 34.229–51
  - 'Archaeology in Essex 2004' 36.147–65
  - 'Archaeology in Essex 2007' 39.172–98
  - 'Archaeology in Essex 2008' 40.189–213
- & Havis, Richard (eds.), 'Archaeology in Essex 2006'  
38.166–90
- & Roy, M. (eds.), 'Archaeology in Essex 2003'  
35.131–54
- John B. 32.29, 30
- Malcolm 32.29
- Nehemiah 35.107

- Benson**, James 35.106

- Bensusan-Butt**, John 32.31

- Bentall**, E.E. 37.151

- Bentham**, Jeremiah 37.119–20

**Bentley, Great**

- Aingers Green, chapel 31.177, 191
- Brook Farm, evaluation 39.183
- church of St Mary 31.177, 191; 36.168–9, 169
- Dead Lane, fieldwork 38.178; 39.184
- manor 38.150
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- school 31.191
- Sturrick Farm, cropmark enclosure
  - discussion 33.49, 50
  - fieldwork 33.9–11, 9, 10, 11, 12
  - finds: flint 33.21, 24, 25; pottery 33.23, 25–7, 26, 28,  
29–30; miscellaneous 33.30, 31

**Bentley, Little**

- aerial survey 40.190
- Hall Farm
  - excavations 1994 35.187–92, 188–9, 190
  - fieldwork 33.11–15, 13, 14, 15, 49–50
  - finds, miscellaneous 33.30
  - flint 33.21–2, 24, 25
  - pottery 33.23, 25, 26, 27–30, 28

**Benton**, Revd Gerald Montagu

- and E.A.S. 32.14, 15, 16, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21–3, 27, 29, 31,  
34
- on painting of Highbridge Street, Waltham Abbey  
38.138

- beorg*, place-names 34.155–7, 158–9

**Berden**

- Rookery ringwork 34.253
- school 35.119
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156

- Berechurch**, church dedication 31.167

- Berechurch Dyke** 36.153

- Berenger**, Count de 37.122, 133, 135n109

- Bergholt**, place-names 34.155, 158

- Bergholt, East**, manor 36.113–14

**Bergholt, West**

- bucket mount, Iron Age 33.385, 386
- church of St Mary 31.177, 193–4
- enclosures 34.252
- Fordham Hall Farm, evaluation 34.237–8
- ring, finger, Roman 33.385–6, 386
- rural trade unionism 37.138, 143

**Berkeley**

- marquis of *see* Howard, William
- R.V. and Mrs 32.23

- Bermondsey priory** (Southwark) 36.115

- Bernard's Charity** 38.181–2

- Berners Roding** *see* Roding, Berners

- Bertie**, Robert, earl of Lindsey 31.156

- Besant**, Annie 33.358, 360

- Best**, Paul 34.184

- Bethell**, Slingsby 40.64

- Bettley**, James, 'The Master of Little Braxted in his prime':  
Ernest Geldart and Essex, 1873–1900'  
31.169–94

- Bettons**, Madam – 35.115

- Bibroci** 37.2

**Bicknacre**

- priory 35.133
- Priory Farm, evaluations 35.133; 36.148
- Priory Field, monitoring 38.169

- Biddulph**, Edward, 'A flint axe or adze from Cressing'  
32.237–8; *see also* Stansbie, D., Brady, K.,  
Biddulph, E., & Norton, A.

- Bigg**, William 36.180

**Billericay**

- church of St Mary 36.167–8, 168; 38.169
- Cray Hill, axe 32.237, 237
- market 34.190
- Peasants' Revolt 40.180
- St Andrew's hospital (formerly Union Workhouse), survey  
33.414–17, 416, 417, 418
- school, ladies' 32.222, 223–4, 223, 224
- Southend Road, Billericay School, evaluation 31.212
- workhouse *see* St Andrew's hospital

- billet**, Roman 36.45

- Birbeck**, Vaughan, 'Balkerne Heights, Colchester: Roman  
suburban development and cemetery use'  
40.98–141

**Birch**

- Birch airfield compost site, watching brief 37.155
- Birch Pit, fieldwork 33.392; 35.133; 36.148–9; 37.155;  
40.191
- Coronation Grove, fieldwalking 39.174

- Birch**, John *see* Burch

**Birchanger**

- church of St Mary, quoins 36.100–1, 101, 108
- M11 slip roads, survey and evaluation 33.392

**Bird** (Birde)

- Anne 33.307
- Revd Godfrey 31.191

**Bird** (Birde) (*cont.*)

John 33.313

**Birdbrook**

Baythorne Hall, louvre 38.126

ring-ditch 31.200

Whitleys House, moated site 31.200

**Bishop** (Bisshop)

Barry, 'Late Iron Age/early Roman and early medieval activity in the Lea valley at Chingford' 34.63–8

John 35.228–9

**bit** (auger), medieval 36.48**bits** (horse)

medieval 36.48

post-medieval 33.211

**Black Death** 33.268–9**Black Notley**

Great Notley Business Park, fieldwork 37.156; 38.178–9; 39.184–5

hospital, survey 31.226–7

rural trade unionism 37.143

Tollgate Cottage 34.258

**black people**, in Essex before 1950 35.114–22**Blackburn**, Frederick C. 33.358, 359**Blackmore**

church of St Lawrence 35.161

historic settlement survey 33.459

trade 34.193

**Blackwater**, river

aerial survey 1999 31.197

*beorg* place-names 34.156

concrete hards 31.207, 208

fish weir *see* Tollesbury, Collins Creek

mapping project 35.155

prehistoric activity 32.93–8

Rolls Farm 33.461–2; 34.253

Stumble, The 33.460; 35.186, 186

**Blackwell**, John 37.141, 147**blades**

Iron Age 38.61

Roman 31.61

not dated 38.106

*see also* cleavers; knives; razors**Blair**

C. Hunter 32.21

Ian, 'A moated manor at Low Hall, Walthamstow' 33.191–220

**Blakesware**, Little (Herts.), ring-ditch 31.198**Blencowe**, Pleasance 35.146**Blois**count of *see* Theobald

Sir John 37.121

**Blomfield**, Charles, bishop of London 32.11**Blood**, Revd Howell Pattison Lewis 31.177, 194**Bloom**, Percy 35.124**Bloomfield**, Samuel 38.209, 210n5**Bloss**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223**blue plaques** 34.225**Blyth**

E. 32.23

Janet 35.238

**Boad**

Fauntleroy 37.123

Henry 37.118, 121, 122, 124, 126, 127

**Board**, Beryl A.

"A Venture of Faith": the building of a school in Stow Maries' 32.228–36

(ed.), *The Victoria County History of Essex. Bibliography: second supplement*, reviewed 33.467**bobbin**, post-medieval 31.119, 121**Bobbingworth**

mill 39.126

signal station 39.126

**Boby**, Robert 33.336, 354**Bocking**

Bocking Hall 32.271–4, 272, 273

Bradford Street

39, evaluation 35.133

92, survey 31.233–5, 234

historic buildings 34.219

Maysent family 32.290

church of St Mary 32.287–90, 287, 288, 289

Church Street

industrial housing 37.204

mill 33.463

Dorewards Hall, field walking 35.133

Friars Lane malting, recording 37.156

Lyons Hall 38.132

manor 36.111

nonconformity 34.182, 185

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.141, 146, 148

The Old Deanery, fieldwork 31.212; 39.174

water tower 32.307

windmill 32.17

**Bode**, Edward 33.317**Boden**, Damian C., & Gibson, Stuart I., 'A medieval oven at Grays Thurrock: excavations at the Stifford County primary school, Parker Road, 1995–6' 31.285–93**Bodley**, G.F. 31.173**bog trees** 33.396–7**Bohun family** 38.127; 39.162–71

Edmund 39.167

Edward 39.162, 163, 164, 165–7, 168

Eleanor, m.1 James Butler, m.2 Thomas Dagworth 39.162, 164, 165, 167, 168, 169

Eleanor (d.1399), m. Thomas of Woodstock 32.147, 150, 151; 38.127; 40.54, 181

Elizabeth 32.146

Eneas 39.162, 163, 166, 168

Henry of Haresfield 39.165

Humphrey (d.1304, son of Humphrey) 39.162

Humphrey (d.1322), earl of Hereford and Essex 33.222; 39.162–4, 165, 168–70

Humphrey (d.1373), earl of Hereford, Essex and Northampton 32.146–7, 152; 34.71; 39.162, 163, 165, 168

Humphrey (d.1460), duke of Buckingham 32.176

Isabella 39.162, 163

Joan de, countess of Hereford, Essex and Northampton 32.146–53; 34.71; 39.165

John (b.1306), earl of Hereford 39.162, 163, 164, 165, 168

John (clerk) 39.168

Margaret I 39.162

Margaret II, m. Hugh de Courtenay 39.162, 163, 164, 165, 168–9

Mary, m. Henry Bolingbroke 32.147–8, 152

Oliver 39.167

William de, earl of Northampton 32.146; 34.71; 39.162, 163, 164, 165–8

**Bois-Halbout** (France), hospital 31.148

- Boklaunde**, Katherine de 39.163
- Bolbec family** 31.156
- Bolden**, H.F. 35.127
- Boleyn**  
Ann 34.71  
Mary, m.2 William Stafford 34.71  
Thomas 34.71, 88  
Sir William 34.71
- Bolingbroke**, Henry 32.147, 150
- Bolles**  
John 39.157  
Richard 39.157  
Richard (son of John) 39.157
- Bolt**, Samuel 38.207
- bolt-head**, Roman 34.53, 53
- bombing decoys**  
scheduling 32.301; 33.465–6; 34.259, 262  
survey 31.208–9, 208; 34.261, 262
- Bonand family** 33.316  
John 33.312  
Robert 33.312
- Bond**  
Ensign John 32.220n122, 220n123  
Richard, Walker, John, & Andrews, David, 'A medieval detached kitchen at Little Braxted Hall' 37.103–15
- Bonden**, Oliver 32.211
- bone objects**, unidentified, Roman 32.120
- bone working**  
Iron Age–Roman 31.109  
Roman 31.64  
medieval 35.232, 233  
post-medieval 33.409–10; 34.249; 36.162
- bone working waste**, Roman 35.18, 19
- bones** *see* animal bone; fish bone; human bone
- Bones**, W. 37.141
- Bonham**, John 33.314
- Bonnell**  
Jane 33.454  
Mary Anne Harvey 33.454
- book clasps** 32.165–6, 165; 33.211
- book ownership**, 16th–17th century 38.144
- book reviews**  
1999 31.309–10  
2000 32.309–12  
2001 33.467–74  
2002 34.283–4  
2003 35.243–4  
2004 36.218–22  
2005 37.209–13  
2006 38.211–14  
2007 39.211  
2008 40.231–5
- Boosey**, William 38.133
- Bordes**, William de 40.179–80, 185
- Boreham**  
airfield 39.175; 40.192  
Boreham Interchange, enclosure 32.95, 96–7  
Bulls Lodge Quarry, fieldwork (*illus.*) 35.133–4; 36.188–93; 37.156; 39.175; 40.191–2  
church of St Andrew 37.180; 40.216  
Filliol lands 31.150  
Generals Farm, monitoring 34.231  
New Hall 37.180  
New Hall School, evaluation 40.192  
Old Hall, excavation 39.174–5  
Old Hall and Generals Farm, evaluation 38.169  
ring-ditch 35.155  
rural trade unionism 37.143
- Borley**, Borley Lodge Farm, survey 33.418–21, 418, 419, 420, 421
- Borley**, J. 33.454
- Bosanquet family** 33.207  
Samuel 33.205
- boss cap**, post-medieval 40.164
- bosses**  
Iron Age 36.39, 44, 44  
Roman 35.18, 19
- Boston**, Henry 33.205
- Boteler** (Botler)  
James, earl of Ormond 34.71; 39.165  
Margaret, m. William Boleyn 34.71  
Thomas, earl of Ormond 34.71, 88  
*see also* Butler
- Botolph, St**, church dedications 31.167
- Bott**  
Revd John 34.206, 207n7  
Sarah 32.212, 213, 214, 215
- Boudiccan destruction** 32.255–6; 34.234
- Boulogne**, count of *see* Eustace
- Bourchier family**  
vault 31.258–60, 258, 259  
Anne, m. William Parr 31.150  
Bartholomew, Lord Bourchier 31.150, 259  
Elizabeth, m.1 Hugh de Stafford, m.2 Lewis Robersart 31.150  
Elizabeth (wife of Robert) 31.259  
Henry (d.1483), earl of Essex 31.150  
Henry (d.1540), earl of Essex 31.150  
John (d.1328), Lord Bourchier 31.259  
John (d.1400), Lord Bourchier 31.150  
Maud 31.259  
Robert, Lord Bourchier 31.259; 36.210  
William, count of Eu 40.54
- Bourke**, E.M. (later Bourke-Borrowes) 32.18, 26
- Boutwood**, James 34.220
- Bowers Gifford**  
Bowers Marsh, WWII sites 31.200  
Grim the Reeve estate 36.111  
Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- Bowsher**, David, 'Archaeological Excavations at Church Lane/Church Street, Dagenham' 36.118–30
- Bowtell**, A. 37.149
- box**, post-medieval 33.212; *see also* box fittings
- box burials**, Roman 37.33, 57
- box fittings**  
Roman 32.120–2  
not dated 38.117
- Boxted**  
Carters Hill, evaluation 34.231  
chimneys 38.129  
henge 31.201  
rural trade unionism 37.143
- Boyd**, Percival 32.19
- Boyden**, Peter B. 32.30
- Boyer**, Peter, 'Excavations at Southern Slopes, on land at Rectory Close, Colchester' 40.92–7
- Boyle**, Michael 37.117, 118, 121, 128
- Boys**  
John 32.151



**Boys** (*cont.*)

Margaret 32.151

William the younger 38.206, 207

**Brabrook**, Sir E. and Miss – 32.23**bracelets**

Bronze Age 34.12, 12

Iron Age 36.25, 44

Roman

copper alloy 35.135; 36.45, 196; 38.97

shale 31.61; 35.19, 138; 36.196–7

*see also* armlets**Bradbrook**, James 33.331n67**Bradfield**

Bradfield Hall, watching brief 31.222

church of St Lawrence 31.161, 167

fair 31.161

**Bradlaugh**, Charles 33.358, 359, 360**Bradridge**, Thomas 32.20**Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall**Bradwell Quarry, fieldwork 36.149; 37.156; 39.190;  
40.204

church of the Holy Trinity 37.180

ring, finger, medieval 35.221–2

Withies Farm, fieldwork 39.182

**Bradwell-on-Sea**

airfield 40.212

chapel of St Peter-on-the-Wall 32.18; 36.104, 104, 108;  
39.152

finds, multi-period 35.220–1, 224

fish weirs 31.138; 32.301

Orplands Managed Retreat, monitoring 34.232

Othona, Saxon Shore Fort

fish weir 32.301

monastery 31.139; 39.152

surveys 31.230; 32.253

rural trade unionism 37.143

Sales Point, fish weir 31.138

wind farm, evaluation 38.169

**Brady**

Sir Antonio 31.193

K. *see* Stansbie, D., Brady, K., Biddulph, E., & Norton, A.

Nicholas 31.193

**Braggs**, William 34.192**Brain Valley**, late Iron Age–Roman landscape 34.59–61,  
60**Braintree**

Bocking House 33.421

Chapel Hill, Tear Drop site, evaluation 34.232

church of St Michael 31.190

Clockhouse Way Estate 37.205, 206

College Road, excavation

description (*illus.*) 31.94, 99–103

discussion 31.109–11, 110

finds 31.103, 105–8, 109

Flacks, survey 33.421–2

football 35.123, 124, 128

Grenville Road, excavation

description 31.94–9, 95, 96, 97, 98

discussion 31.109–11, 110

finds 31.103–5, 104, 107, 108–9

High Street

95–103, excavation and watching brief 36.149

95–105, monitoring 37.156

97–9, excavation: background and location 33.78–80,  
79; description 33.80–1, 81, 82; discussion33.87; finds 33.82–6, 85, 86; interim  
summary 32.253103–5, excavation: background and location 33.89–90,  
90; description 33.90–3, 92, 93; discussion  
33.96; finds 33.93–6

109, Letch's Yard, excavation 35.134

market 34.192, 193

Marlborough Road

excavation: description 33.98–101, 99, 100; discussion  
33.120–1; pottery 33.101–2, 102

Great Bradfords schools, evaluation 39.175

Mill Hill, old golf course site

evaluation 31.212

excavation: description 33.103–8, 104, 105, 106–7; finds  
33.108–20, 109, 114–15, 119

New Mills 33.463

nonconformity 34.182, 185

Pierrefitte Way, excavation 36.149–50

Pound End Mill 33.463

Rayne Road, evaluation 40.192

Roman Road and Railway Street, evaluation 35.134

rural trade unionism 37.146

St Michael's hospital, fieldwork 31.212–13, 227

St Michael's Road, The Builders Yard, evaluation 32.253;  
33.392–3

schools 32.223; 33.421; 37.132

Silver End 37.206, 207

The Swan, survey 33.422–5, 423

villas, Roman 33.100–1

*see also* Notley, Great**Braithwaite**, William Stammers 33.307**Bramley**, Henry 35.121n12**Bramston**, Revd John and Mary Anne 31.194**Brand**, Elizabeth 33.318**Brannard**, Goody 33.318–19**brasses, memorial**

Halstead 31.259

Marks Tey 38.182

Roydon 35.80–1

**Braxted, Great**

church of All Saints

bricks 37.99–100, 100

building stone 36.108

Geldart at 31.174, 177, 183, 191

watching brief 35.140

Lea Lane, cottages 31.191

**Braxted, Little**

church of St Nicholas

enclosure 37.103

Ernest Geldart at (*illus.*) 31.169–75, 177, 178, 179,  
180–1, 185–9, 192

Hales Farm, pipeline monitoring 40.201–2

Little Braxted Hall, kitchen, excavation

report (*illus.*) 37.103–15

summary 31.219

manor 37.104

parish room 31.192

rectory 31.169, 181, 185, 192

Rogers at 34.162

**Bray**

Thomas de 31.157

William 34.165

**Braybrooke** (Braybroke)

Sir Gerard 32.151, 152

Lords *see* Neville

**Braybrooke** (Braybroke) (*cont.*)

Robert, bishop of London 31.148

**Brayham**

Eustace de 39.158

William 39.158

**bread ovens** 38.131**Bree family** 37.173; 38.182**Brent**, Nathaniel 34.167**Brentwood**

Brook Street, rural trade unionism 37.143

chapel of St Thomas 32.290; 38.203–5, 203, 204

Crown Inn 34.210

football 35.128, 129

forest court 31.156

High Street

101, dendrochronology 37.180

125–7, evaluation and watching brief 31.213, 222

141–7, recording 40.216–17, 217, 218, 219

origins 38.205

Sir Charles Napier public house 40.216, 219

Horseman Side, windmill 33.458

Kings Road/Hart Street, excavation 32.253

market 34.193

moated sites 34.255

Pilgrims Hatch, Hulleys Farmhouse 38.134

races 34.210

radio receiver station 33.464

schools 32.222–3; 35.123–4; 38.203

Warley

sewage pipeline, excavation and watching brief 36.150

Warley Hospital, survey 31.227

Weald Country Park 35.134

Weald Road, evaluations 34.232; 35.134

Western Road, Old Gym Site, evaluation 35.134

WWII defences 31.206, 207–8

**Brentwood Historic Settlements Survey** 32.301**Bret**, Hugh de 39.157**breweries/brewhouses** 34.257

Halstead 40.217–23, 220, 221, 222

Hartford End 34.257, 258

St Osyth 38.183; 39.190

Widdington 39.197

Wivenhoe 38.150

*see also* malthouses**Briant**, Robert 32.175**Brianzon (Brinson) family** 40.70

Bartholomew (2 of the name) 40.42

Joanna 40.54, 55

John 40.54

Sir John 40.54, 55

Margery 40.54, 55

Robert 40.42

Thomas 40.42

William 40.42, 54, 55

**Bricett priory** (Suffolk) 32.152**brick/tile, Roman**

A130 sites 36.45–6

Boreham 36.192

Braintree 31.108–9; 33.95, 98, 118

Chelmsford 38.96–7

Chesterford, Great 35.20, 210

Church Langley 31.62

Colchester 32.291; 34.234

Dagenham 36.119–20

Dunmow, Great 36.196; 40.151

Earls Colne 35.139–40

Fordham/Bergholt, West 34.238

Harlow 35.216

Kelvedon 32.117–18

Rivenhall 35.66

Roding, Leaden 39.134

Stock 32.180

Takeley 37.82–3

Thaxted 38.77–8

**brick/tile, Roman, reused**

distinguishing from medieval 37.95–102

identifying 37.95–102

by site

Barking Abbey 33.167, 168

Bradwell-on-Sea 36.104

Braxted, Great 37.99–100, 100

Colchester 34.121

Fairstead 37.100–1

Hadleigh castle 38.200

Helions Bumpstead 32.294

Hockley 36.106

Inworth 36.108

Magdalen Laver 36.106

Middleton 37.174, 175

Mundon 40.226

Nevendon 33.451

Pleshey 31.294, 299

Stambourne 31.265, 266

Stapleford Tawney 31.268

Tillingham 33.451

Tolleshunt Knights 37.177

**brick/tile, medieval**

chimney 32.168–76, 168, 170; 38.127–8

distinguishing from Roman 37.95–102

luminescence dating project 37.179–81; 40.216

by site

Barking Abbey 33.176

Beeleigh Abbey 34.242

Belchamp Walter 32.286

Bocking 32.289, 289

Boreham 40.216

Colchester 34.123

Dagenham 36.124

Halstead 31.259

Middleton 37.174

Rivenhall 35.66

Rochford Hall 34.72–3, 87

Roydon 35.84–5, 94–5, 96

Thaxted 38.78

Thurrock, West 40.47

Weeley 39.33

Yeldham, Little 31.263

**brick/tile, medieval–post-medieval**

Manningtree 39.148, 151

Stock 32.184–5, 187

**brick/tile, Tudor**

luminescence dating project 37.179–81; 40.216

by site

Abberton 33.443

Dagenham 36.124, 127

Doddinghurst 33.444–5

Finchingfield 34.268

Gosfield 33.446

Harlow 40.200

Hempstead 32.295

**brick/tile, Tudor**, by site (*cont.*)

- Hickling 32.296
- Marks Tey 37.173
- Middleton 37.174
- Mundon 40.225, 226
- Nevendon 33.451
- Rochford Hall 34.78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 87
- Roydon 35.180
- Stambourne 31.265
- Totham, Little 33.447, 448; 40.224
- Weeley 39.33
- Wimbish 34.279–81
- Writtle 33.455

**brick/tile, post-medieval**

chimney 38.129–31

by site

- A130 sites 36.49
- Ashen 31.75–6; 40.159–60, 164, 165
- Colchester 34.123
- Dagenham 36.124
- Earls Colne 34.274
- Helions Bumpstead 32.294–5
- Heybridge 39.97
- Sible Hedingham 38.185
- Weeley 39.33

**brickmaking**

medieval 32.172, 175; 34.72, 83

post-medieval 34.231; 36.158, 164; 37.204; 38.185

**bricks** *see* Belgic bricks; brick/tile; floor tiles; kiln tiles; oven bricks; roof tiles; tile making; wall tiles**Bricsi** 36.111**Brixtmer** 31.88**Bridge**, Samuel 34.184–5, 186**bridges**

medieval 33.195–8, 196, 200, 200, 209, 213

railway 35.159, 159

turnpikes 34.259, 260

**Bridges**, Daniel 38.133**Brierley**, G.M. 32.23**Bright**, Charles 35.109; *see also* Bryhte**Brightlingsea**

Brewers Arms, Marine Brewery 34.257

Brightlingsea Quarry, monitoring 34.232; 35.135; 36.150

enclosure 35.157

football 35.129

Hurst Green, Neolithic axe 35.218–20

manor 34.93; 36.115

Mill Farm, flintwork 35.185–6, 185

warren 36.115

**Brightwen**

Eliza, m. Philip Henry Gosse 31.169

Lucy, m. Thomas Geldart 31.169

**Brinson**, John G.S. 32.27, 27, 33–4; *see also* Brianzon**briquetage** 31.276–7

A130 sites 36.44

Ardleigh 32.88

Aveley 33.150

Elmstead Market 30.197

Kelvedon 33.75

Notley, Great 37.17; 38.178

Thurrock, West 40.6, 6, 9, 67–8

Tollesbury Creek 35.196

Wigborough, Great 33.400

**British and Foreign School Society** 37.117**Britnell**, R.H. 32.33**Brittany**, count of *see* Alan; *see also* John of Brittany**Broads Green**, Bronze Age structure 34.26, 27**Brocket**, Miss – (of Spains Hall) 31.194**Brockwell**, James 38.206, 207**Brom** 39.156, 158**Broman**, John 40.63, 64**Bromfield**, Mary 32.212, 216**Bromley, Great**

axe, Bronze Age 36.93–5, 94

bombing decoy 31.209

church of St George 31.167

coin, Saxon 35.224

rural trade unionism 37.143

war relief 32.211

**Bromley, Little**

church of St Mary 31.166

rural trade unionism 37.143, 144, 145

sword pommel, Anglo-Scandinavian 36.96

**brooch mould**, Roman 33.373–4, 373**brooches**

Iron Age

Boreham 39.175

Cressing 31.217; 34.53, 54

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.25, 44

Rivenhall End 38.194

Roding, Leaden 39.132

Thurrock, West 40.13, 13

Roman

Ardleigh 32.88, 88

Braintree 31.109

Chelmsford 35.135

Chesterford, Great 35.17, 18

Church Langley 31.60, 61, 62–3

Colchester 40.105, 108, 110, 112, 112, 113, 115, 119, 128

Dunmow, Great 35.141

Earls Colne 35.140

Hanningfield, West 36.45

Harlow 36.157

Rivenhall 35.65

Roding, Leaden 39.132

Thurrock, West 40.14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23, 32–4

Roman–Saxon, Bradwell-on-Sea 35.221

Saxon

Tillingham 36.96

Tolleshunt Major 35.221

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.178

Rivenhall 35.63–5, 64

St Osyth 39.53, 53

Walthamstow 33.210, 210

**Brook Street** *see under* Brentwood**Brooke**, John 35.78**Brooks** (Brookes)

Alexander 32.217

Charles 33.336

Howard

‘A Beaker burial, Late Iron Age and Roman features: observation and excavation at Elm Park, Ardleigh, 1994–1996’ 32.75–91

‘A Bronze Age and Saxon occupation site at Frog Hall Farm, Fingringhoe’ 33.54–62

‘Excavations at 79 Hythe Hill, Colchester 1994–5’ 31.112–24

& Holloway, Ben, ‘A Late Iron Age and Roman enclosure at Great Notley’ 37.14–23

**Brooks** (Brookes), Howard (*cont.*)

*see also* Orr, Kate, & Brooks, Howard

James 31.192

William, senior and junior 33.335–8

**Brooks (Mistley) Ltd** 33.335–6**Broomfield**

Chophyns, chimney 38.129, 130

hospital, recording 37.156

**Brotherhood of St Dunstan** 31.169, 170, 192**Brotherton**, Thomas de, earl of Norfolk 39.166, 168**Brown** (Browne)

Arthur F.J. 32.28

Clara 35.119

Daniel 38.206, 207, 209

Elizabeth 34.194

James 38.135

James Jackson 35.118

John 34.202

Josephine 35.119

Lancelot (Capability) 38.182

N. R.

‘The Late Bronze Age enclosure at Springfield Lyons in its landscape context’ 32.92–101

& Germany, M., ‘Jousting at windmills? The Essex Cropmark Enclosures Project’ 33.8–53

*A medieval moated manor by the Thames estuary: excavations at Southchurch Hall, Southend, Essex*, reviewed 37.212–13

*The Archaeology of Ardleigh, Essex: Excavations 1955–1980*, reviewed 32.310–11

Robert 32.217, 218

Thomas 32.23

William Wells 35.119

*see also* Bruyn

**Browning**, John 34.167**Broxted**

Brick End 32.192, 192

Brookhall (Brokehall; Little Broxted Hall) 32.190, 192

Broxted Green 32.192

Broxted Hall 32.190, 192, 193

Chaureth 32.192

manors 32.192

Sucksted Green 32.192

Woodgate End 32.192, 192

**Bruce-Bannerman**, W. 32.23**Brummell**, William 38.152**Bruyn**, Ingelram 32.150, 151**Bryhte**, George 38.158n50**Buck**, Thomas 34.201**bucket hoops**, ?Roman 38.98, 99**bucket mounts**

Iron Age 33.385, 386

Roman 31.61

**Buckhurst Hill**, black servant buried 35.117**Buckingham**, dukes of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Villiers, George**Buckland**, ring-ditch 31.198**Buckler**, George 32.14**buckles**

Roman

Chelmsford 38.106

Church Langley 31.61, 63

Colchester 36.154

Saxon, Rayleigh 36.160

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.178

Colchester 31.120, 121; 39.180

Maldon 38.49–50

Rivenhall 35.64, 65

St Osyth 39.53

Tillingham 36.162

medieval–post-medieval, Walthamstow 33.210

post-medieval

Ashen 40.166, 168, 169

Helions Bumpstead 32.165

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.49

Saffron Walden 33.278

Thurrock, West 40.59, 60

**Buckley**

Canon – 32.23

David G. 32.28, 29

**Bugges family** 31.90**bugle-shaped object**, Bronze Age 34.11, 12, 15, 16**building stone**, church quoins, geological review (*illus.*) 36.99–109**buildings**

architectural studies

Brooks maltings (Mistley) (*illus.*) 33.333–57

Fingringhoe Tower 35.240–2, 240, 241, 242

Nether Hall (Roydon) (*illus.*) 35.78–97

Rochford Hall (*illus.*) 34.69–76, 89–90

historic building conservation 34.216–27

notes and surveys

1999 31.226–30, 233–53

2000 32.267–85

2001 33.414–42

2002 34.272–82

2003 35.161–84

2004 36.173–83

2005 37.179–91

2008 40.214–27

*see also* barns; breweries/brewhouses; byres/cattle

sheds/cowhouses; cartlodges; churches; dairy;

granaries; hospitals; hunting lodges;

hypocausts; ice houses; kitchen; malthouses;

mills; roundhouses; schools; stables; sunken-

featured buildings; timber-framed buildings;

windmills; worker housing; workhouses

**bull-baiting** 34.190**Bulley**, Richard 38.135**Bulmer**

*beorg* place-name 34.158

rural trade unionism 37.142

**Bulphan**

bombing decoy 34.259

church of St Mary, excavations 31.254–8, 254, 256

**Bumpstead** *see* Helions Bumpstead; Steeple Bumpstead; *see also* Bumpstead manor *under* Aveley**Bumsted**, John 37.118, 129, 130**Buntinge**, Geoffrey (Jeffrey) 38.158n50**Buntingford** (Herts.), enclosure 31.198**Burch**, John 35.117**Bures**

building advice 35.157

coin, continental 35.224

cropmarks 32.298

Dunstead House, survey 38.169

Little Ropers Farm, survey 38.170

rural trade unionism 37.138

*see also* Mount Bures

**Bures St Mary** (Suffolk), cursus 32.302

**Burgess**

Edward 38.184  
Revd W.G. 33.325

**Burgeys**, John 37.185

**Burgh**

Elizabeth de 39.168  
Hubert de, earl of Kent 38.199, 205

**Burghersh**, Henry de, bishop of Lincoln 39.168

**Burgoyne**, Montague 35.218

**Burgundy**, duke of *see* Philip the Bold

**burials** *see* cattle burials; cist burial; cremations; dog burials; funerary structures; grave markers; horse burials; inhumations; mausoleum; pig burials; sheep burial; tomb; vaults; vaults/brick tombs

**Burleigh**, Lord *see* Cecil

**Burnet & Partners** 37.206

**Burney**, Charles 32.10

**Burnham**, Mary 32.214

**Burnham-on-Crouch**

Anchor Cottage, evaluation 39.175  
Burnham Wick, excavation 38.170  
football 35.129  
manor 35.103; 36.111  
minefield control tower 34.259  
Warners Hill, monitoring 38.170  
WWII training base 40.212

**burnt flint/stone**

fieldwalking surveys 36.2  
by site  
A130 bypass 36.40  
Church Langley 31.41, 86  
Dagenham 37.160  
Margaretting 40.203  
Purfleet 38.8–9, 11  
Springfield Park 34.32  
Takeley 37.60

**burnt mounds** 33.408; 37.160

**Burstead, Great**

church of St Mary 37.169, 169  
nonconformity 34.184  
rural trade unionism 37.143

**Bury St Edmunds** (Suffolk)

abbey 31.88; 36.115  
Edward IV and party visit 36.212  
friendly societies 33.328  
schools 37.124

**Busby** (Busbie)

John 32.212, 213  
Margaret 35.118

**Butcher**, Thomas 32.216

**butchery**

Iron Age–Roman  
Aveley 33.150  
Braintree 31.109  
Takeley 38.61  
Thaxted 38.84

Roman

Braintree 33.120  
Chelmsford 38.99, 107  
Church Langley 31.63, 64  
Colchester 40.102–3  
Kelvedon 32.125

medieval

Braxted, Little 37.111, 112

Chelmsford 38.107

Maldon 38.50

post-medieval

Ashen 40.164, 168  
Castle Hedingham 33.306, 307  
Walthamstow 33.210

**Butler**

Goody 33.318  
Jonathan, & Rielly, Kevin, ‘Ritual activity in Early Roman Romford’ 40.228–30

*see also* Boteler

**Butterys**, Mrs – (of Colchester) 38.206, 207

**Button**

John 40.64, 65  
John II 40.65  
Zachariah 40.65

**buttons**, post-medieval

Castle Hedingham 33.307  
Church Langley 31.61  
Dagenham 36.128  
Helions Bumpstead 32.165  
Saffron Walden 33.278

**Buttsbury**, chimneys 38.129

**Buxton**

Mr – (distiller) 37.122  
Denis A.J. 32.26, 28  
Edward North 33.358  
Paul William Jex  
and E.A.S. 32.29  
obituary 40.vi

**Bygrave**

Edward and Julia 32.226  
Mary 32.226

**Byng**, John, Viscount Torrington 33.280

**byres/cattle sheds/cowhouses**

Cressing, Stubbles Farm 37.185  
Epping Upland 35.140  
Pattiswick, Great Nunty’s Farm 40.215  
Saling, Great 38.179  
Stanford Rivers 37.165  
Weald, North 34.243  
Weald, South, Tower Arms 38.186

**Cadman**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 32.223

**Cakebread**, Alexander 34.193

**Calamy**, Edward 34.186n2

**Caley**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.224

**Callow**, Revd John 37.117

**Calvinism** 34.165–6, 167, 168

**Camber**

Edward 33.312, 313  
John 33.316

**Cambridge** (Cambs.)

Corpus Christi 31.177  
earl of *see* Thomas of Woodstock

**Camden**, William 35.104

**comes**, lead

Colchester 34.142  
Dagenham 36.128  
Dunmow, Great 36.86  
Helions Bumpstead 32.165  
Thurrock, West 40.60  
Walthamstow 33.212

**Campbell**, Colen 37.202

**Campion**, Henry 35.107

**canal** *see* Chelmer and Blackwater canal

**Canan**, Goodwife 34.193, 195

**candle making** 33.178

**Candler**, John 35.119

**candlesticks**

Roman 40.115, 119, 130

medieval 31.120, 121

post-medieval 33.212

**Canewdon**

aerial survey 35.144

charity 1550–1750 33.310

administration 33.315–17, 317–18

chantries, gilds and fraternities 33.311–12

charitable bequests 33.311

charity lands 33.312–15

discussion 33.319–20

puritan influence 33.317

recipients 33.318–19

Woodes charity 33.314–15

church of St Nicholas

chantries 33.311, 313, 314, 320

charity records 33.310, 313, 314

excavation 38.170

gilds 33.311–12, 313, 320

obits 33.311, 314, 320

coastal marshland 35.100

New Hall Farm 33.314, 314

saltern 35.155

Wallasea Island, assessment 34.232–3

WWII structures 35.155, 160, 160

**Canfield, Great**

amulet, Roman 36.94, 96

castle 36.116n65

The Hall, monitoring 38.178

Lingfords 38.129

park 32.190

**Canfield, Little**

Crumps Farm, evaluation 40.202

field boundaries 32.301

manor 32.190

**canister**, medieval 32.256

**Canning Town**

Dock Road Industrial Estate, evaluation 39.175

Hermit Road, palaeochannel 34.233

Lower Lea crossing, survey 40.192

palaeoenvironment investigative sites 39.176

Thames Wharf, boreholes 39.175–6

**Canon**, John, abbot of Colchester 36.214

**Cansdale**, J. 37.141

**Canterbury** (Kent)

archbishops *see* Abbot, George; Ælfheah; Anselm; FitzAlan,  
Thomas; Laud, William

cathedral priory 36.111

**Canvey Island**

Calor Gas Terminal, evaluation 38.170

Castle Point, WWII sites 31.200

Coastguard Cottages 34.220

handle, Roman 36.94, 95–6

pottery, Roman 33.375–8, 377

salterns 31.278

survey 32.305

WWII sites 31.200, 201; 33.466

*see also* Furtherwick; Northwick

**Capell (Capel) family** 31.231

Arthur, Lord Capell 34.172, 175, 176

John 33.312

**Caperton**, John 33.313, 316

**Carden**, Andrew 37.177, 178

**Carder**, Will 32.279

**Cardiff** (Glam.), castle 31.158

**Cardinal** (Cardinal)

Charles 39.12

John 38.153

**Carey**, Sir Henry 34.71

**Carlingford**, Lord *see* Parkinson-Fortescue

**Caroe**, W.D. 34.268; 36.167

**Carpenter**

Richard Cromwell 31.260–1

Richard Herbert 31.260

Robert, *Mister Pink: the Architectural Legacy of W.F. Crittall*, reviewed 38.213–14

**carpenter's dogs**, Roman 35.18, 19

**carpenters' marks**

Borley, Borley Lodge Farm 33.420–1

Castle Hedingham, Nunnery Street 37.181

Chesterford, Little, Old Cottage 33.438, 439

Copford, church 34.266

Finchingfield, church 34.267, 268

Fobbing, Copeland House 37.186

Halstead, Adams Brewery 40.221

Harwich, crane 32.248

Hockley, The Bull 31.244

Horndon-on-the-Hill, church 34.268

Kelvedon, church bellframe 35.174

Laver, High, church 37.169, 171

Mersea, East, church 34.292

Moreton, church 34.269

Sible Hedingham, Edishes Farm 32.283, 284

Waltham, Little, Thorley Maltings 34.276

Yeldham, Little, church 31.263

**Carr**, Diane 35.163

**Carrington**, John 35.71

**Carter**

Anne 34.194–5

Geoffrey, “Sir John Harlestone ‘...a most remarkable  
and eminent man in his time’”  
40.179–88

James 37.117, 122, 125

John (architect) 32.291

John (hogman) 38.142

John (schoolmaster) 37.118

Matthew 34.175, 176, 177

Sarah 32.226

Revd T.T. 31.180

Tony, Egan, Geoff, & Medlycott, Maria, ‘Cloth  
seals and other metal-detecting finds  
from Saffron Walden’ 33.274–9

**cartlodges**

Coggeshall abbey 37.183–5, 184

Newport, Shortgrove Hall Farm 38.183

Ongar, High, King Street Farm 37.189–90

Rayne, Haverings Farm 37.163

Roding, Abbess, Longbarns Cottage 38.167

Sheering, Sheering Hall 37.191; 38.185

Stapleford Tawney, Woodhatch Farm 35.183

Waltham, Little, Belsteads Farm 37.191

Weald, South, Tower Arms 38.186

**Carver**, Emma R., *The visibility of imported wine and its  
associated accoutrements in Late Iron Age  
Britain*, reviewed 33.470–1



- caskets**, Roman  
 Colchester 35.138; 40.119, 121, 130  
 Dunmow, Great 35.141; 36.77  
*see also* box; box fittings
- Caslen** *see* Castelen
- Casse**  
 Jane 34.192  
 Richard 34.192
- Cassi** 37.2
- Cassius Dio** 37.9
- Cassivellaunus** 37.2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 12
- Castelen (Caslen; Castlin; Castlyn) family** 33.316  
 John 33.317  
 Martyn 33.312  
 Robert 33.312, 314, 316  
 Thomas 33.311
- casting jets**, Bronze Age 31.9, 12, 14
- Castle Hedingham**  
 castle 37.181; 38.126; 39.176  
 Falcon Inn 33.304, 307–8  
 Falcon Square, 18th-century finds assemblage (*illus.*) 33.288–309  
*hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159  
 Kirby Hall 34.209  
 manor 36.110, 114  
 Memorial Hall, watching brief 32.253  
 Nunnery Street, recording 37.181, 182  
 pipeline, watching brief 32.253  
 rural trade unionism 37.144, 145  
 St James's Street, survey 32.274–6, 275  
 Trinity Hall, watching brief 32.254  
 The Wheatsheaf 38.127
- Castle Hedingham, honour of** 36.114
- castles** *see* Cardiff; Canfield, Great; Castle Hedingham; Chipping Ongar; Clare; Clavering; Colchester; Hadleigh; Hammes; London; Castle Baynard; Mount Bures; Pleshey; Rayleigh; Saffron Walden; Stansted Mountfitchet; Stebbing; *see also* ringworks
- Castlin (Castlyn)** *see* Castelen
- Catherine of Aragon** 36.214, 215
- cattle burials**  
 Iron Age 35.212–13, 214, 217  
 medieval 36.26
- cattle sheds** *see* byres/cattle sheds/cowhouses
- Catton**, Jonathon, on Margaret Jones 32.6–7
- Catuvellauni** 37.1, 2–3, 6, 7, 8, 9–12
- causewayed enclosures**  
 Matching 33.457  
 St Osyth 34.247  
 Springfield Lyons 32.95, 97
- cave site** 31.230
- Cavendish** (Suffolk), cropmarks 32.303, 304
- Cawton**  
 Joan 38.150  
 Thomas (bailiff) 38.150  
 Thomas (cleric) 34.183
- Cecil**  
 Lord Eustace 32.16  
 William, Lord Burleigh 37.181
- Cedd** 39.152
- Cely family** 35.227  
 George 35.227
- cemeteries**  
 prehistoric, Stour Valley 32.302, 303
- Bronze Age  
 Ashdale Bridge 36.25  
 Birch 37.155  
 Elmstead Market 35.140; 40.196–7  
 St Osyth 34.247  
 Sandon 38.185  
 Tendring 35.151–2  
 Tey, Great 34.239; 36.156
- Iron Age, Runwell 36.20
- Roman  
 Birch 37.155  
 Canvey Island 33.375, 376  
 Church Langley 31.49, 67  
 Colchester: Abbey Field 32.254–5; Balcerne Heights (*illus.*) 33.395; 39.177; 40.113–23, 129–32; Garrison 36.152; 38.172; 39.179; west cemetery 39.177; West Lodge Road 32.257–8  
 Dagenham 38.176  
 Dunmow, Great (*illus.*) 34.238; 35.141; 36.71–91  
 Saffron Walden 33.221  
 Thaxted (*illus.*) 38.66–88; 39.195  
 Thurrock, West (*illus.*) 40.13–36, 68–9  
 Wakering, Great 32.260  
 Witham 34.250
- Saxon  
 Colchester 32.255  
 Heybridge (*illus.*) 38.181; 39.68–80, 115–20  
 Rainham 34.244  
 Rayleigh 35.149; 36.160–1  
 Saffron Walden 33.221  
 Springfield Lyons 32.98–9
- Saxo-Norman, Rivenhall 35.32–3, 34–6, 35, 70–1, 72, 73–5, 73
- medieval  
 Colchester 39.177  
 Rivenhall 35.41–2, 41, 43  
 medieval–post-medieval, Colchester 34.111–14, 112–13, 150  
 post-medieval  
 Colchester 39.178–9  
 Halstead 40.200  
 Saffron Walden 38.183–4  
*see also* burials
- Cenimagni** 37.2, 10
- Cergeaux**, Elizabeth, m. William Marny 32.151
- Cervole**, Arnaud de 40.185
- Cesar**, Peter 35.116
- Chadwell Heath**  
 High Road and Whalebone Lane North, investigations 39.176  
 Marks Warren Farm, monitoring 34.233
- Chadwell St Mary**  
 clergy 34.200  
 Mill House Farm, assessment 32.254
- Chafford hundred**, Millwood House, evaluation 34.233
- chain**, post-medieval 40.60
- chalices** 31.298–9, 298; 34.110, 142
- Challis**, Thomas 38.206, 209
- Chamberlain**, Stephen 33.96; 35.238
- Chamberlayne family**, vault 31.261
- Chancellor**  
 F. Wykeham  
 and E.A.S. 32.15–16  
 work by 31.191, 193; 34.233, 270  
 Frederic 32.10, 13, 14–15, 20, 34

**chantries**

foundations made by Joan de Bohun 32.151–2

by place

Arundel 32.152

Billericay 36.168

Canewdon 33.311, 313, 314, 320

Coggeshall 32.151

Foulness 32.151

Layr Marney 38.120

Maldon 31.149

Pleshey 31.293

Rivenhall 35.71

Romford 32.281

Saffron Walden 39.168

Sible Hedingham 36.211

Walthamstow 33.192, 194

**Chapel Street** (Suffolk), ring-ditches 31.200**Chapman**

Revd Benjamin 33.325

J.S. 33.359

**Chappel** (Pontisbright), church dedication 31.166**Chappel Viaduct**, WWII sites 33.466**charcoal**

Mesolithic 38.7–8

Beaker 32.89

Bronze Age 34.28

Iron Age–Roman 32.89–90; 34.35–6; 37.21; 38.85–6

Roman 32.123; 38.84–5; 40.100, 104, 106–7, 108, 153–4

Saxon 33.168

medieval 33.185

**charity**

Bardfield, Little 38.181–2

clergy wills 34.203

parish 37.148–9

*see also* Essex Charity for the Support of Decayed Schoolmasters, Widows and Orphans; *see also* under Canewdon**Charles II** 34.178**Charles VI**, king of France 40.184**Charlotte**, Princess 32.223–4**chatelaines**, Saxon 36.66, 67, 160**Châtillon**, Hugo de 40.181**Cheild**, Mother 33.311**Cheke**, Sir John 31.239**Chelmer**, Chelmer Village Way, evaluation 37.157**Chelmer and Blackwater canal** 31.208; 33.464–5, 465**Chelmer valley**

mapping project 35.155

occupation, prehistoric 32.93–8

WWII defences survey 31.208

**Chelmsford**

Anchor Street, Crompton's Arc works 33.463–4

Arbour Lane, Marconi School of Wireless and Communication 32.276, 276; 33.464

Army and Navy Public House, evaluation 38.170

Baddow Road

66A, watching brief 32.254

Salvation Army citadel, excavation 40.193

bishops of *see* Allison, Sherard F.; Warman, F.S.G.; Watts Ditchfield, J.E.

Black Boy Inn 34.209, 210

Boards Farm, ring-ditch 33.457

Bohun property 39.162

Broomfield Road, Christy Brothers 33.464

Buildings of the Radio Electronics Industry, survey 31.228

canal bridge 33.465, 465

cathedral, south aisle 40.214

chimneys 38.129

church of St Mary, organist 34.209–15

Cock Inn 34.194

Cuton Hall, evaluation 33.393

defences

Roman 37.157

WWII 40.212

Eglinton Drive, recording 36.150

football 35.123, 124, 125, 126–7, 128, 129

Goldlay Avenue, evaluation 40.192

Grays Brewery 34.257

Hall Street

Essex and Suffolk water offices, evaluation 40.192–3  
mill 33.464

High Street

15–18, watching brief 31.222

73–4, excavation (*illus.*) 32.254; 36.198–204

91, survey 33.425–7, 426

Hylands Park, ring-ditch 31.199

Legg Street car park, evaluation 37.157

Lynmouth Gardens/Parkway

evaluation 35.135

excavations: background and location 38.89, 90;  
description 38.89–93, 92, 90–1; discussion  
38.100; environmental evidence 38.99–100;  
finds 38.93–9, 98

manor 36.111

market 34.189–90, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195

Marlborough Road, evaluation 32.254

Mildmay Road, investigation 40.193

Moulsham Street

145–5a, excavation 37.157; 39.199–204, 200, 202, 203  
174, monitoring 35.135Shell Garage site, evaluation and excavation 35.135;  
38.102–8, 103, 104, 105

Wig and Mirkin, watching brief 31.222

New Street, Marconi 33.464, 464; 34.233

Parkway, Clarendon House, evaluation 37.157

races, concerts 34.209, 210, 211, 213

radio electronics industry 33.463–4, 464

Saracen's Head 34.210

schools 34.209, 210, 211, 233; 37.119

Springfield Park *see under* Springfield

Star Battery 31.199–200

Three Arrows 34.194

Victoria Road, school 34.233

Waterhouse Lane, Marconi 33.427, 464

White Horse 34.210, 211

Writtle Road, Crompton's Second Arc works, survey  
31.227–8*see also* Moulsham**Chelmsford Female Negroes' Friend Society** 35.119**Cherbourg** (France) 40.179, 180, 186**Cherry**, Edward 34.170**Chertsey abbey** (Surrey) 33.157**Chesterford, Great**

Bishop's House

excavations 1999: background and location 35.1–2, 2;  
discussion 35.21–3, 22; excavation 35.2–8, 3,  
4, 5, 7; finds 35.8–21, 14, 15, 18, 20;  
summary 31.218

survey 32.259

Borough Ditch, excavations (*illus.*) 35.204–10

**Chesterford, Great** (*cont.*)

- church of All Saints
  - dedication 31.166
  - evaluation 33.398
  - excavation 38.178
  - Roman wall 32.238–40, 238, 239, 239
- defences, Roman 32.238–40, 238, 239, 259
- Ickleton Road, EMC Building, excavation and watching brief 33.398
- Manor Lane, Timbers, recording 32.259
- Mill Cottage 34.258
- Mill House, monitoring and excavation 39.184
- Newmarket Road
  - Fairacre, evaluation 33.398
  - Omega Cottage, excavation 35.141
- Old Vicarage, excavations 31.218
- Old Village Hall, excavation 33.398
- River Green House, evaluation 40.198
- Roman town
  - aerial photography and geophysical survey 35.209, 210–11
  - drainage works 34.238
  - survey 35.141
- Rose Lane, Weldon Gap, excavation 40.198
- School Street, Primary School, excavation 35.141
- Sewage Treatment Works, fieldwork 34.238; 35.141
- South Street, Southview, watching brief 31.225
- village hall site, watching brief 32.259

**Chesterford, Little**

- aerial survey 40.190
- Chesterford Park, fieldwork 34.241; 35.144–5; 36.158
- church of St Mary 31.166
- Old Cottage, survey 33.437–9, 438, 439

**Chibborne**

- Sir Charles 34.164–5
- Hanameel 34.168
- Lady Margaret 34.162, 164–5

**Chich** *see* St Osyth**Chideock**

- Elizabeth, m.1 William Massy, m.2 Walter FitzWalter, m.3 Thomas Cobham 31.157
- Sir John 31.157

**Chigborough**, charter 36.113**Chignal**, rural trade unionism 37.143**Chignall St James**

- Chignall Hall Farm, evaluation 39.176
- manor 32.149

**Child**

- Christopher 38.134
- Sir Richard, earl Tylney 34.71; 37.202
- see also* Cheild

**chimney pot**, medieval 36.19**chimneys**

- in Essex
  - medieval 38.126–8, 126, 127
  - 16th–17th century 38.128–33, 130, 131, 132
  - late 17th century onwards 38.133–4
- octagonal 32.168–76, 168, 170
- see also* chimney bricks *under* brick/tile; chimney pot

**Chingford**

- football 35.127
- Iron Age–early medieval site, excavations 34.63–7, 63, 64, 65

**Chipping Ongar**

- airfield 31.209

- bridge 34.259
- castle 32.26; 36.116n65
- former Hackney Cottage Homes, survey 31.228
- High Street
  - 73–81, fieldwork 37.157; 38.170
  - The Manor House, monitoring 35.147
- market 34.190, 193
- moated site 33.458, 458
- ring-ditches 33.457

**chisels**

- Bronze Age 31.196, 196; 34.11, 12, 16
- Roman 36.86; 37.57, 58

**Chishill**

- hlaw* place-name 34.159
- ring-ditch 31.198

**Chiswell**, R.M.T. 32.291**Choppen**, A.J. 33.246**Chrishall**

- beorg* place-name 34.158
- Chiswick Hall, fieldwork 31.222; 32.244–5, 245
- rural trade unionism 37.142

**Christian**, Ewan 31.173, 190, 192; 36.167, 169**Christiana**, abbess of Barking 31.154**Christy**

- Mrs Archibald 32.26
- R. Miller 32.14, 21

**Christy Brothers** 33.464**Church Langley**

- Area N3, monitoring 34.239
- Areas N4–5, watching brief 35.143
- excavations 1989–94
  - background and location 31.33, 34, 35
  - description: Fullers Mead 31.79–80, 79; Izzards Allotments 31.80–3, 81; Laundry Farm 31.76–8, 76; Old House site 31.43–68, 44, 45, 46, 48; Perry Springs Wood 31.36–43, 37, 38, 39; Tesco development 31.68–76, 68
- discussion 31.83–90, 84–5, 87, 89
- fieldwalking survey 31.35–6
- watching briefs and metal-detecting evidence 31.82, 83, 83
- Hubbard's Hall 31.43, 65, 88, 90

**churches**

- Brentwood, St Thomas 38.203–5, 203, 204
- brick dating 37.180
- conservation 34.223
- dedications in Colchester archdeaconry 31.161–8
- Geldart's work at (*illus.*) 31.169–94
- Miscellany
  - 1999 31.254–69
  - 2000 32.286–97
  - 2001 33.443–56
  - 2002 34.266–71
  - 2005 36.166–72
  - 2006 37.169–79
- Monuments Protection Programme 34.259
- notes and surveys
  - 2003 35.161–84
  - 2008 40.214, 215–16, 223–7
- Pleshey old church 31.293–9, 294, 295
- quoins, geological review 36.99–109
- Rivenhall (*illus.*) 32.133–45
- scheduling 32.301
- Sible Hedingham, excavation 36.207–11, 208, 209, 211

**circus**, Colchester 36.152; 37.158–9; 38.172–3; 39.178, 179

**cist burial**, Roman 32.255

### cisterns

- Roman 31.217
- post-medieval 38.177; 39.146

### Civil War

- martyrdom 34.172–9
- siege of Colchester 38.162–5, 172
- war relief 32.209–21

**civitates**, and Iron Age tribes 37.2–3

**Clackson**, Isaac 33.319

**Clacton**, manor 36.111; *see also* Clacton, Great; Clacton, Little; Clacton-on-Sea

### Clacton, Great

- Cann Hall 31.249
- church of St John 32.267

### Clacton, Little

- benefit society 33.330n18
- church of St James 31.161; 37.172–3, 172
- Dead Lane, excavation 39.37–9, 38
- fair 31.161
- Montana Nursery, excavation 39.39–42, 40, 41

### Clacton-on-Sea

- aerial survey 40.190
- Bishop's Park College, excavation
  - background and location 36.55, 56
  - description (*illus.*) 36.55–60
  - discussion 36.69–70
  - finds (*illus.*) 36.60–9
  - interim note 35.135
- football 35.125, 126
- Jaywick Lane, proposed school site, evaluation 34.233
- Reckitts Convalescents Home 32.276
- WWII defences 40.212
- see also* Jaywick

**Clamtree**, Susan 37.127

**Clapton Football Club** 35.124, 125

### Clare (Suffolk)

- castle 36.212, 215
- church 40.156
- market 40.156

### Clare family 31.149

- Margaret, m. Bartholomew de Badlesmere 31.156
- Maud 31.156
- Thomas de 31.156

**Clarence**, dukes of *see* Lionel of Antwerp; Plantagenet, George

**Clarendon, Lord** *see* Hyde, Edward

### Clark

- Alice 34.192
- Bill, 'On dating from clay pipe stems found in Maldon' 32.245–6
- C. 37.141, 147
- Duncan 32.16, 18, 29; 37.174
- Malen 34.192
- Samuel 38.206, 207, 208, 209
- see also* Clarke; Clerk

### Clarke

- A. 37.141
- Charles 35.124
- C.P. *see* Hall, R.L., & Clarke, C.P.
- David Tyrwhitt-Drake
  - and E.A.S. 32.31–2
  - obituary 40.vii–ix, vii
- E., 'Rivenhall revisited: further excavations in the churchyard of St Mary and All Saints' 35.26–77

George 32.212

H.H. 31.169

Sir Henry 38.134

Joseph 31.191

Rachel, 'Contour survey of Mount Bures castle' 33.378–80; *see also* Archer, Joanne, & Clarke, Rachel

Thomas 38.158n50

William 34.175, 176

**Clarryvince**, Revd John 37.119, 121, 131

**Cloughton**, Thomas L., bishop of St Albans 31.179–80; 32.11

### Clavering

- castle 35.158; 36.110, 112
- church of SS Mary and Clement 31.161; 32.254
- Grange Farm (Moat Farm) 34.253
- Guildhall 34.219
- manor 36.110, 111
- North Mill, survey 34.272–3
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 145
- Starlings Green, adze 34.228, 228

**Clavering hundred** 36.111

### clay pipes

- A130 sites 36.49
- Barking Abbey 33.179
- Braintree 33.96
- Castle Hedingham 33.306
- Chelmsford 36.203
- Dagenham 36.124, 127, 128
- Foulness 31.218
- Helions Bumpstead 32.165
- Kelvedon 35.238
- Maldon 31.264; 32.245–6
- Manningtree 39.148, 151
- Saffron Walden 33.261, 262

**Claydon**, Mr – (councillor) 37.147

**Clayson**, Mr – (C19) 38.140

**Clayton**, Robert 40.62–3, 64; *see also* Cleyton

**cleavers**, Roman 33.119–20, 119; 36.45

**Clements**, Revd William Frederick 31.190

### Clere

- Benjamin 34.93
- Benjamin the younger 34.93, 95

**clergymen**, social status 1670–1790 34.200–6

**Clerk**, Simon 32.297

**Clevington** (Suffolk), moated site 31.197

**Cleyton**, Richard 34.186n4; *see also* Clayton

### Clifford

- Robert de, Lord Clifford 31.156
- Roger de 39.168

### cloth seals

- Saffron Walden 32.264; 33.274–8, 276
- Thurrock, West 40.59
- Walthamstow 33.211, 212

**Clover**, William 37.204

**Clumber Park** (Notts.) 31.173

**Cnut** 39.154

**coal** 38.133–4

**Coates**, Richard 33.464

### Cobham

- Henry de 31.150
- Sir Thomas and Elizabeth 31.157

**Cobmarsh Island**, timber alignments 31.197

**Cock (Cocke) family** 33.316

John 33.312, 313

William 33.312

- Cocks, Mrs** – (clothier) 34.192
- Codd, Ed** 35.107
- Coe, Thomas** 37.127
- coffin fittings**, post-medieval  
 Brentwood 38.204, 205  
 Halstead 33.400  
 Navestock 33.450  
 Purleigh 34.243  
 Walthamstow 33.453
- coffins**  
 Roman  
 Colchester: Balkerne Heights 34.235–6; 35.139; 40.114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122; Garrison 35.137; 36.152  
 Thurrock, West 40.14, 34  
 medieval, Colchester 34.110, 114  
 medieval–post-medieval  
 Kirby-le-Soken 39.188  
 Rawreth 34.270  
 post-medieval  
 Brentwood 32.290; 38.204–5  
 Canewdon 38.170  
 Colchester 34.142  
 Navestock 33.450  
 Purleigh 34.243  
 Walthamstow 33.452, 454
- Coggeshall**  
 abbey  
 aerial survey 35.155  
 agricultural outbuilding 37.183–5, 184  
 bricks 37.97, 98, 99, 180  
 chantry 32.151  
 possessions 36.115  
 stewardship scheme 35.157  
 survey 35.135  
 The Abbey House 38.131, 132  
 Abbey Mill, watching brief 31.222–3  
 Black Boy public house 35.162–3  
 church of St Peter ad Vincula  
 burial of black man 35.116  
 dedication 31.161, 166  
 observations 33.393  
 restoration 31.177, 179, 182, 190  
 Church Street  
 1, history and survey 35.161–5, 162, 163  
 40, dendrochronology 37.180  
 52–4, chimney 38.134  
 coin, Saxon 35.224  
 Cuthedge Lane, Scrips Farm, monitoring 40.193–4  
 East Street  
 6, outbuilding 32.268–71, 270  
 11a, watching brief 33.393  
 20–36, historic buildings 34.219  
 74, evaluation 38.170–1  
 fair 31.161  
 Grange Barn 34.220; 36.174  
 Little Nunty's Farm, recording 40.214–15  
 Markshall 39.156, 157  
 Odd Fellows 33.328  
 Paycockes 36.174  
 rural trade unionism 37.142–3, 144, 146, 148  
 Stoneham Street, survey 32.276–7, 277  
*see also* Coggeshall, Little
- Coggeshall (Coggeshale)**  
 Ralph 32.198
- Thomas 32.150, 151
- Coggeshall, Little**  
 brewery 34.257  
 manor 36.115
- coin hoards**  
 Roman 33.388  
 medieval 32.256
- coin weights**  
 medieval 33.178  
 post-medieval 33.212, 278
- coinage**, Iron Age, distribution and territoriality 37.1–13, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
- coins, Celtic**  
 by ruler, Cunobelin 31.60; 36.45; 39.133  
 by site  
 Church Langley 31.60, 86  
 Hallingbury, Little 36.184  
 Hanningfield, West 36.45  
 Roding, Leaden 39.132, 133  
 Thurrock, West 40.12
- coins, Roman**  
 Republican 33.388; 35.224  
 by ruler  
 Allectus 33.119; 35.63; 39.203; 40.124  
 Antoninus Pius 32.127; 40.107  
 Carausius 31.60; 38.106  
 Claudius 33.119  
 Constans 31.60  
 Constantine 31.60; 32.127; 34.55; 35.17, 63  
 Constantius 31.60  
 Constantius II 33.148  
 Decentius 33.119  
 Domitian 39.106  
 Gallienus 31.60  
 Hadrian 31.60; 32.127; 33.100  
 Magnentius 35.224  
 Nero 36.45  
 Postumus 34.142, 143  
 Severus Alexander 35.63  
 Tetricus 33.100, 119  
 Theodosius 32.127  
 Tiberius 33.388  
 Titus 35.224  
 Trajan 34.234; 36.87  
 Valens 32.127; 34.54–5  
 Valentinian 31.60; 35.17  
 Vespasian 36.45; 40.105, 123
- by site  
 A130 sites 36.45  
 Aveley 33.148  
 Bradwell-on-Sea 35.224  
 Braintree 33.100, 119  
 Chelmsford 38.106; 39.203  
 Chesterford, Great 35.17  
 Church Langley 31.60, 83  
 Colchester: Balkerne Heights 40.105, 106, 107, 123, 124; Head Street 34.234; Plume Avenue 33.388; St Mary Magdalen 34.142, 143; south of 35.224; West Lodge Road 36.154  
 Cressing 34.54–5  
 Dunmow, Great 36.87, 155, 196  
 Earls Colne 35.139  
 Finchingfield 38.177  
 Harlow 36.157  
 Kelvedon 32.127

**coins, Roman**, by site (*cont.*)

- Mersea, West 33.388
- Rivenhall 35.62–3
- Roding, Leaden 39.133
- Wivenhoe 35.224

**coins, Saxon**

**by ruler**

- Æthelred II 35.224
- Canute 35.224
- Offa 35.224

**by site**

- Bradwell-on-Sea 35.224
- Bromley, Great 35.224
- Coggeshall 35.224
- Kelvedon 35.224
- Oakley, Little 33.388
- Roding, Leaden 39.132, 133
- Woodham Mortimer 36.97

**coins, medieval**

**by ruler**

- Andronikos II and Michael IX 36.97–8
- Gui de Dampierre 35.224
- Henry VII 31.60
- Robert de Béthune 35.224–5

**by site**

- Bures Hamlet 35.224
- Church Langley 31.60
- Earls Colne 35.140
- Roding, Leaden 39.132, 133
- Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp 36.97–8
- Tolleshunt Major 35.224–5
- Walthamstow 33.211

**coins, post-medieval**

**by ruler**

- Charles I 34.142, 143
- Charles II 34.142, 143; 36.128
- Elizabeth I 35.62–3, 142
- George III 34.142, 143
- Victoria 34.143

**French** 34.142, 143

**by site**

- Colchester 34.142–3
- Cressing 34.54
- Cressing Temple 36.154
- Dagenham 36.128
- Foulness 31.218
- Rivenhall 35.62–3
- Saffron Walden 33.278
- Sampford 35.142
- Walthamstow 33.211

**coins** *see also* coinage; jettons; tokens

**Coke**

- Edward 39.12
- Robert 39.12

**Coker, Ralph** 35.107

**Colchester**

- Abbey Field, fieldwork 37.158; 38.171–2
- Alexandra Road, evaluation 34.233–4
- Angel Lane, school 37.131
- Ashley Gardens, evaluation 35.135
- Balkerne Gardens, fieldwork 37.157; 38.171
- Balkerne Heights, excavation
  - background and location 40.98–100, 99
  - description and finds (*illus.*) 40.100–25
  - discussion 40.125–32

Balkerne Hill, excavations 33.395; 34.235–6; 36.150

Balkerne Passage, watching brief 39.176–7

**Barracks**

- evaluation 39.178
- stable block 37.183

Battleswick 31.157

Berechurch Dyke 38.172

Beverley Road, monitoring 36.150–1

bishop of *see* Johnson, Henry F

black inhabitants 35.117

Blue Coat School 37.116, 118, 119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 130

Bourne Mill 38.149, 150

Braiswick, abbey lands 31.157

brick/pottery production 32.172

Brook Street, excavation 36.151

Bull Inn 36.214

Butt Road/Circular Road West, evaluation 39.178

**castle**

- building of 36.112
- chimneys 38.126
- civil war 34.175
- and E.A.S. 32.12, 13, 19
- Eudes *dapifer*, granted to 36.114
- fieldwork 33.393; 38.171, 173
- Henry I at 36.113
- officials 31.155; 36.110, 215
- roof 36.214
- Sunday school dinner 37.124

Castle Brewery 34.257

Castle Lane, school 37.128

**Castle Road**

- 24, watching brief 33.393
- 41, observations 32.254

Central National School 37.116

**Church Street**

- 3, watching brief 39.177
- St Mary's Arts Centre, watching brief 31.223

**churches**

- All Saints 37.116
- Holy Trinity 37.101
- St Botolph 31.167
- St Giles 31.167; 34.178; 37.119, 125
- St James the Great 31.190; 32.290–1
- St John the Baptist 31.166
- St John the Evangelist 31.167
- St Leonard 31.122–3
- St Martin 31.167, 190; 35.139
- St Mary 31.166, 190, 223
- St Mary Magdalen, excavations (*illus.*) 34.91, 93, 95, 98–103, 110–11, 114, 118
- St Paul 31.190
- St Peter 31.166; 37.122, 123, 132
- St Peter and St Botolph 34.183
- St Runwald 31.167; 38.173

Circular Road North, fieldwork 32.254–5; 39.178

circus site 36.152; 37.158–9; 38.172–3; 39.178, 179

Colchester General Hospital, land west of, evaluation 33.393–4

Colchester Institute, watching briefs 31.223; 33.394

conservation area designation 34.217

**Creffield Road**

- 31, watching brief 39.177
- 54, watching brief 31.223

**Crouch Street**

- 38–40, fieldwork 36.151; 38.171; 39.177



**Colchester**, Crouch Street (*cont.*)

- gas main trench 38.175
- Culver Street, schools 37.116, 118, 122, 126, 132; *see also*
  - Blue Coat School
- Culver Street West, watching brief 35.136
- Cups Hotel 32.10, 14
- defences
  - Roman 36.154; 37.159–60; 38.171, 174, 175; 40.195–6
  - medieval 36.154
- East Bridge 34.259
- East Hill
  - 4A, watching brief 32.255
  - 9, observations 40.194
  - 60, watching brief 36.151
  - 83–8, watching briefs 36.151; 37.157–8
  - brewery 34.257
  - schools 37.119, 120, 128, 130, 131, 133
- East Hill House, survey and test pits 35.136; 39.178
- East Stockwell Street, watching brief 36.151
- East Street
  - 60–6, evaluation 35.136
  - East Mill, evaluation 37.158
- education 1700–1815 37.116–36
- Eld Lane, recording 38.171
- Endsleigh Court, recording 36.151
- Essex and Colchester General Infirmary, survey 31.202–4, 203
- fairs 34.93, 191
- Flagstaff Road
  - MOD DCTA, evaluation 32.255
  - watching brief 40.194
- Flakt Woods site, evaluation 35.136
- football 35.123, 124–5, 125–6, 127, 128, 129
- Freda Gunton House, watching brief 31.223
- Free Grammar School 37.116, 117
- friaries
  - Crouched Friars 36.151, 214; 38.171; 39.177
  - Greyfriars 39.179–80
- friendly societies 33.327, 328, 329
- Garrison
  - fieldwork 32.255; 33.393; 34.234; 35.137; 36.151–3; 37.158–9; 38.171–3; 39.178–9; 40.194
  - WWII defences 34.262, 262
- George Street, schools 37.120, 129, 130
- Goojerat Barracks, evaluation 40.194
- Green Coat School 37.116, 118, 121, 122–3, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128
- guild of St Helen 32.152
- Hand and Pen Inn 37.118
- Head Street
  - 7–13, excavation 34.234
  - 25, evaluation 34.234–5
  - 29–39, fieldwork 31.213; 32.255–6
  - cable trench 38.173
  - King's Head 37.122
  - schools 37.117, 128, 131, 132
- Head-gate Street, school 37.122, 131, 132
- High Street
  - 22–4, fieldwork 32.256
  - 29–30, excavation 33.394
  - 95–6, excavation 38.173
  - 99, observations 39.180
  - 107, boreholes 38.173
  - 136–7, excavation 38.173
  - The Castle, observations 36.153
  - Central Clinic, fieldwork 38.173; 40.195
  - East Hill House, evaluation 36.153
  - Grey Friars College, evaluation 36.153
  - Red Lion 36.215
  - schools 37.120, 129, 131, 132
  - trenches, watching brief 39.180
- Hollytrees 32.19, 24, 30, 30
- Homefield Road, Musket Club, watching brief 37.159
- hospitals, medieval 34.92; *see also* St Anne's hospital; St Mary Magdalen's hospital
- Hythe, Old Tobacco House 38.127
- Hythe Hill
  - 64–76, excavations 31.216
  - 79, excavations: background and location 31.112, 113; description 31.112–16, 114–15; discussion 31.122–3; finds 31.116–22, 117, 119, 120
- Hythe Quay
  - 9–11, evaluation 32.256
  - 28, evaluation 38.173–4
  - maltsters 33.335
- Jarmin Road, evaluation 39.180
- King's Head 34.174–5
- Lexden Road
  - Grammar School, watching brief 37.158
  - Lexden Grange, fieldwork 37.159; 39.180
  - The Lindens, watching brief 31.223
  - school 37.131
- Magdalen Green 38.207
- Magdalen Street
  - Crown and Shears 38.207
  - mould 33.373–5, 373
- Maidenburgh Street, school 37.131
- Maldon Lane, school 37.131
- Maldon Road, evaluation 38.174
- maltings 33.336
- market 34.190, 191, 192
- Mersea Road
  - 24–6, watching brief 35.138
  - abbey wall 34.236
- Military Road, Garrison church, evaluation 39.178
- mills 38.150, 152
- Moot Hall 32.14
- museum 32.12–13, 18–20, 30–1
- nonconformity, *Gangraena* 34.181–2, 183, 184, 185
- Norman Way, High School, watching brief 37.158
- North Hill
  - 14–15, observations 34.235
  - 36, excavation 34.235
  - 36a, evaluation 32.257
  - 52, dendrochronology 31.233
  - 63, evaluation 32.257
  - St Peter's vicarage, observations 33.395
  - schools 37.119, 120, 122, 127, 129, 130
  - Sixth Form College, fieldwork 33.394; 36.153–4; 37.159–60; 39.180–1; 40.195
- North Station Road
  - 71, watching brief 38.174
  - Globe Hotel, evaluation 35.137–8
  - Middleborough House, evaluation 31.213
  - Poultry Market, watching brief 31.223
  - Victoria Inn, adjacent to, fieldwork 33.394; 34.235
- Northern Approaches Road, watching brief 34.235
- Nunns Road, watching brief 31.223–4
- Oaks Drive, watching brief 40.195
- Oath Book 35.228–9

**Colchester** (*cont.*)

- Osborne Street
  - 40, watching brief 31.224
  - borehole observations 39.181
- Osborne Street/St Botolph's Street, evaluation 38.174
- Oxford Road, fieldwork 38.174; 39.181
- Park Road, evaluation 38.174
- port 31.112, 122
- Priory Street (Moor Lane)
  - parish hall, burials 32.257
  - school 37.126
- Quakers 37.117
- Queen Street
  - 1–3, watching brief 38.174–5
  - 2–3, building survey 36.174–6, 175, 176, 177
  - 15–29, evaluation 35.138
  - monitoring 38.175
  - schools 37.118–19, 120, 126–7, 128, 129
- Queens Road, Handford House, fieldwork 34.235; 35.138
- Rawstorn Road
  - fieldwork 33.395; 39.181
  - Topfield, watching brief 40.195
- Rectory Close, excavation 40.92–6, 92, 93, 94
- Roman Road, town wall 38.175
- Roman Way Camp/Berechurch Hall Road, evaluation and excavation 39.179
- Rosebery Avenue, watching brief 35.138–9
- Royal Grammar School, fieldwork 31.217, 223; 32.256; 34.235
- royal visits 36.214–15
- St Anne's hospital 34.92
- St Botolph's priory 31.157; 32.257; 36.113, 115
- St Botolph's priory grounds, fieldwork 31.213; 32.257
- St Botolph's Street
  - 8, evaluation 38.175
  - 12–13, study of 38.205–10, 206, 208
  - school 37.119–20, 128
- St Helen's Lane, school 37.117, 126
- St James's parish 34.204
- St John's abbey
  - evaluation 39.179
  - foundation 36.113
  - grants to 31.156–8; 36.115
  - precinct wall 34.236; 40.194
  - royal visits 36.214, 215
  - St Mary's hospital, relationship with 34.91
- St John's Green, school 37.120, 130
- St John's Street (Gutter Street)
  - schools 37.118, 120, 129, 130
  - watching briefs 34.236; 38.174
- St Mary Magdalen's hospital
  - excavations: background and location 34.92, 95, 96; discussion 34.116–18; evidence (*illus.*) 34.98–116; finds (*illus.*) 34.118–50; phasing 34.95–8, 97
  - history 34.91–5, 92, 94, 115
  - possessions 36.115
  - watching brief 35.139
- St Peter's Street
  - 4, evaluation 33.395
  - excavation 40.195–6
- St Runwald's parish, war relief 32.214
- Schere Gate, school 37.131
- schools 1700–1815 37.116–36
- Sheepen, fieldwork 31.223; 32.257; 38.175–6

## Sheepen Road

- Colchester Institute, fieldwork 38.175; 39.177; 40.196
- St Helena School, fieldwork 34.236; 37.159; 38.175–6; 39.181
- Short Cut Road, evaluation 39.181
- siege 1648 34.172–9; 38.162–5
- Sir Isaac's Walk
  - school 37.119, 130
  - watching brief 34.236
- Stanwell Street, observations 39.181
- The Swan 34.194
- Trinity Street, schools 37.118, 119, 120, 122, 127, 128, 130, 131
- Upper Castle Park, test pits 39.181–2
- villas, Roman 35.137; 38.172
- Vineyard Gate, fieldwork 36.154
- visit by duke of Gloucester 36.212–17
- waterworks 32.306
- Wellesley Road, High School, fieldwork 37.158; 38.176
- West Lodge Road, fieldwork 32.257–8; 36.154
- West Stockwell Street (Angel Street), school 37.119, 127, 130
- Westminster abbey possessions 39.156
- William's Walk, evaluation 40.196
- Wire Street
  - French émigrés 37.122, 133
  - school 37.118, 126, 127
- workhouse 34.236
- WWII defences 34.262, 262
- see also* Berechurch; Lexden; Mile End; Stanway; Stanway Green

**Colchester**

- William 37.117
- Revd William 37.117
- Colchester archdeaconry**, church dedications 31.161–8
- Colchester Hythe**, church dedication 31.167
- Colchester Ladies Anti-Slavery Association** 35.119
- Colchester Literary Institution** 32.9–10
- Colchester Philosophical Society** 32.12
- Colchester Provident Labourers' Society** 33.325
- Colclough**, Matthew 40.72
- Cold Norton**
  - hall 32.229–30
  - manor 36.111
  - school 32.228, 230
- Cold War sites**
  - Essex Mapping Project 1999 31.200
  - Monuments Protection Programme 34.259, 260
- Cole**
  - Emanuel Akita 35.118
  - William 37.122–3, 134n38
- Coleman**, Richard 32.29
- Coleridge-Taylor**, Samuel 35.120
- Coller**, John 35.117
- Collet**, John 35.166
- Collins Creek** *see under* Tollesbury
- Collyn**, John 33.317
- Colne**, river
  - aerial survey 1999 31.197
  - estuary, monitoring 33.460
  - see also* Upper Colne valley
- Colne Engaine**, church dedication 31.166
- Colt family** 35.78, 79, 96, 181
  - Joan, m.2 William Parre 35.81
  - John 35.81

**Colt family** (*cont.*)

Thomas senior 35.79

Thomas junior 35.79–81, 97

**comb handle**, Saxon 34.54**combs**

Saxon 34.250; 35.152

post-medieval 34.142; 36.203

**Compton**, Joyce *see* Dale, Ruarigh, Maynard, David, &  
Compton, Joyce; Robertson, Andrew, &  
Compton, Joyce**Comyns**, Mrs – and Miss – 34.213**Connop**

Ann 38.142

Newell senior 38.142, 143

Richard and Elizabeth 38.142, 143

**conservation areas** 34.217–18**Constable**

Golding 37.124

John 37.124

**Conybeare**, Charles A.V. 33.363**Conyers family** 33.452–4

Dame Ann 33.453

Gerard 33.453

John 33.452, 453

Mary 33.452

Tristram 33.452

**Cook**

Danny 33.341–2

Edward Rider 33.358

Henry 34.202

J. 37.142, 144

William 35.128

**Cooke**, Moses 32.275**Cooks**, William 34.190**Cooper**

Janet

‘Church Dedications in Colchester Archdeaconry’  
31.161–8(ed.), *The Victoria History of the County of Essex*,  
*Volume X, Lexden Hundred (Part)*, reviewed  
33.467–8

book review by 32.311–12

and E.A.S. 32.29

Lesley 32.29

Manester 38.152

Thomas 35.241

Trevor (ed.), *The Journal of William Dowsing. Iconoclasm in*  
*East Anglia during the Civil War*, reviewed  
33.471–2**Copford**

church of St Mary 31.166; 32.25; 34.266–7, 266

Copford Hall Farm, surveys 32.258; 34.236

Holmwood Grove, watching brief 33.396

manor 31.166

rural trade unionism 37.143

villa, Roman 34.236

**copper alloy scrap**, Bronze Age 31.9, 12, 13, 14**copper alloy working**

Saxon 33.168

post-medieval 33.394

**Copping**, Mother 33.318**Corbett**, John Tole 33.453**Corble**, George 38.138, 139–41, 142**Corder-Birch**, Adrian *see* Crosby, Tony, Garwood, Adam, &  
Corder-Birch, Adrian**corn dryers**, Roman

Takeley 34.249; 37.33–5, 35, 36, 40–1, 40, 87, 89

Witham 33.412

**Cornburgh**, Avery 32.281**Cornell**

Miss H. 37.120, 129

Mary 34.190

**Cornwall**, Margaret 32.29**Corps**, J.M. & Co. 31.192**Corringham**

church of St Mary 36.104–5, 105, 108

Great Garlands Farm, watching brief 31.224

Southend Road, survey 40.196

**Corsellis**, Nicholas 38.151, 158n44**Coryton**

Coryton–Mucking gas pipeline

report (*illus.*) 36.131–46

watching brief 31.224

oil refinery 34.252

**Cott**, Peter J. *see* Cuddeford, Michael J., & Cott, Peter J.**Cotton**

Agnes 31.192

William 31.192

**Couchman**, Christine 32.32**Coucy**, Philippa de 36.210**counters**

Roman 34.141; 40.196

?Saxon 33.58

medieval 31.122; 36.19, 48, 48

**Countryside Archaeological Adviser** 34.255; 35.157–8**Courtauld family** 33.421, 463; 37.204**Courtauld Taylors & Courtauld** 33.463**Courtenay**

Hugh de the elder 39.162

Hugh de 39.162, 163, 165

**Courteville**, Raphael and Lucy 33.205**Coventry**, George, Viscount Deerhurst (and wife) 32.20**Cowan**, P. 33.361–2**cowhouses** *see* byres/cattle sheds/cowhouses**Cowlinge** (Suffolk), moated site 31.197**Cox**, G.P. 32.23**Cox Sons Buckley & Co.** 31.171, 174, 175, 177, 185, 191,  
192, 193, 194**cranes** 32.247–9, 247, 248; 40.207**Crang & Hancock** 34.209**Cranham**

Great Barn, fieldwalking 33.396

Hole Farm, survey 32.258

ring, finger, medieval 35.221, 222

rural trade unionism 37.143

**Creeke**, Mother 33.311**Creffield**, Peter 37.117**Crellin**, Michael S. 32.29**cremation pyres**, Roman 32.256; 35.138**cremations**

prehistoric

Barking 40.191

Boreham 36.192

Elsenham 38.176

Rayleigh Spur 36.39

Stratford 40.208

Neolithic, Chignall St James 39.176

Neolithic–Bronze Age, Takeley 39.194

Beaker

Ardleigh 32.78–80, 79

**cremations, Beaker (cont.)**

- Bentley, Little 35.187
- Bronze Age
- Ashdale Bridge 36.25
- Baddow, Great 32.95; 39.183
- Birch 35.133; 37.155
- Boreham 36.190
- Elmstead Market 35.140
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.23–4, 26–7, 30
- Heybridge 32.48–9, 66–7, 70–1; 39.106–8
- Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38, 42–3
- Roxwell Quarry 31.220
- St Osyth 32.264; 34.247
- Sandon 38.185
- Springfield Park 34.24, 32
- Tendring 35.152
- Tey, Great 34.239
- Wickford 36.32, 42
- Bronze Age–Iron Age, Colchester 35.137
- Iron Age
- Alresford 32.252
- Boreham 35.133
- Colchester 35.137; 39.180
- Hallingbury, Great 36.184
- Hallingbury, Little 36.184
- Harlow 35.214–16
- Heybridge 39.66–7, 66, 98–9, 114
- Kelvedon 34.241
- Layer-de-la-Haye 37.162
- Rainham 40.204
- Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.28, 42
- Rettendon 32.251
- Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.25, 42, 44
- Romford 39.190
- Roxwell 32.264
- Runwell 36.20, 42, 44
- Southend-on-Sea 34.248
- Takeley 37.31, 64, 85, 87
- Iron Age–Roman
- Abbotstone Quarry 31.221
- Newham 35.147
- Romford 40.204
- Stanway 35.150
- Roman
- Ardleigh 39.173
- Aveley 33.124
- Birch 36.149; 37.155
- Boreham 38.169
- Chelmsford 35.135; 38.89–91, 170
- Church Langley 31.49, 67
- Colchester: Abbey Field Sports Pitch 32.254–5; Balkerne Hill 33.395; 34.236; Creffield Road 31.223; Crouch Street 39.177; Endsleigh Court 36.151; Garrison 36.152; 39.178, 179; Lexden Road 37.158; Park Road 38.174; Queens Road 34.235; 35.138; Sheepen Road 39.177; Wellesley Road 37.158; West Lodge Road 32.257–8; 36.154
- Cressing 34.42, 43, 45, 56, 58–9
- Dagenham 37.160; 38.176
- Dunmow, Great: Haslers Lane 34.238; 35.141; junior school (*illus.*) 36.76–81, 83–90
- Epping Upland 32.258
- Fingringhoe 36.155; 37.160; 40.197

Purfleet 35.148

Redbridge 32.264

Takeley 34.249; 37.31–3, 64, 85, 87

Thaxted 38.69–72, 71–2, 81, 84–7; 39.195

Thurrock, West 40.13–14, 17, 20, 23, 23, 25, 32, 69

Wakering, Great 32.260

Weeley 39.36, 55

Witham 33.412; 34.250

Roman, sheep 40.228–9

Saxon

Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall 37.156

Heybridge: discussion 39.117–20; excavation evidence 38.181; 39.68, 70–80, 72, 74; human bone 39.97–111

Rayleigh 35.149; 36.160, 161

Romford 40.204

not dated

Boreham 35.134; 37.156; 39.175; 40.191

Bradwell 34.232

Brentwood 36.150

Dunmow, Great 32.260

Fairlop Quarry 31.220

Hatfield Peverel 31.283, 284

Nevendon 37.163

**Cremer, Sir William Randal** 33.364, 365**Creshoell, Thomas** 34.161–2**Crespigny family** 31.177

Sir Claude de 31.175, 191

**Cressing**

Appletrees Farmhouse, survey 35.165–6, 165

Ashes Farm, dendrochronology 35.161

axe/adze 32.237, 237

Bulford

Bulford Mill House 38.134

Old Dairy 36.174

Timbers Barn 36.174

church of All Saints 31.166; 34.36, 59

churchyard, late Iron Age–Roman settlement

background and location 34.36, 37

discussion 34.56–61, 57, 58, 60

excavation evidence 34.36–47, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46

finds 34.47–56, 51, 52, 53

*hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159

Horseshoes, survey 35.166–9, 167–8

Jeffreys Farm, survey and history 31.235–9, 237

pipeline monitoring 40.196

rural trade unionism 37.142

Springwaters 38.134

Temple Barns, excavations 31.217

Tithings 38.134

Tye Green, Stubbles Farm 37.185

Whiteheads 31.238

Withies Farm, fieldwork 39.182

**Cressing Temple**

barns 34.224

Dovehouse Field

excavations 32.258; 33.396; 34.236–7; 35.139; 37.160

watching brief 34.237

hearth 38.126

trackway excavation 36.154

**Cresswell, William** 38.206, 207**cricket bat** 33.179**Cripps, Revd John M.** 31.191**Cristemesse, Thomas** 35.228–9

- Crittall family** 34.218; 37.205  
 Francis 37.205  
 W.F. (Pink) 37.205
- Croft**, Sir Herbert 37.120
- Cromwell**, Oliver 32.190, 214
- Crook**, David 32.33
- Crop, Charles & Sons** 36.128
- Crosby**, Tony, Garwood, Adam, & Corder-Birch, Adrian,  
 'Industrial Housing in Essex' 37.204–8
- Cross**, Peter 38.206, 209; *see also* Crosse
- cross fragments**  
 Saxon 32.260  
 medieval–post-medieval 35.237–8
- Crossan**, Carl, 'Excavations at St Mary Magdalen's Hospital,  
 Brook Street, Colchester' 34.91–154
- Crosse**, Revd Edward 37.116, 125; *see also* Cross
- Crouch**, river, Fenn Creek 33.459–60
- Crouch**, B.J. *see* Andrews, D.D., & Crouch, B.J.
- Crowe**  
 Ken  
 'Charity and the economy of the poor in an Essex  
 parish: Canewdon in the early modern  
 period' 33.310–22  
 'Two Late Bronze Age hoards from south-east Essex'  
 34.1–18  
 William 37.141, 147, 148
- Crowley**, Robert 34.161
- Crowther**, John 38.187
- crucibles**  
 Roman 35.136; 39.180  
 Saxon? 33.168
- Crummy**, Philip 32.32
- Crush**  
 Mrs – (C18) 35.107  
 Thomas 38.133
- cryc place-names** 34.157–8, 159
- Cuddeford**, M.J.  
 'An Anglo-Saxon silver strap-end from High Easter'  
 38.195–7  
 'An early medieval hanging bowl mount from Good  
 Easter' 38.197–8  
 & Cott, Peter J., 'The Probable Site of Pleshey Old  
 Church Located' 31.293–9  
 & Sealey, Paul R., 'A late Bronze Age hoard from High  
 Easter' 31.1–17
- culinary moulds**, medieval 35.225–6, 225; 36.140, 141,  
 142
- Cunobelin** 37.3, 5–6, 7, 9–10, 12; 40.195
- Curling**, Canon Thomas H. 32.16–17, 18, 23, 34
- cursus monuments**  
 Bures St Mary 32.302  
 Essex Mapping Project 34.253  
 Gilden Way 33.457; 39.186  
 Old Harlow 33.457  
 Springfield Lyons 32.95
- Curteis**, Mark, 'Coinage and territoriality in Iron Age Essex  
 and Suffolk' 37.1–13
- Curwen**, John Spencer 33.358, 359, 360, 362, 363–5, 367–8
- Custom House FC** 35.127
- custom house seal** 33.387–8
- Cuthbee**, G. 37.142
- cutler's mark** 31.120, 121–2
- cutlery manufacture**  
 medieval 35.230–1, 232  
 post-medieval 33.409–10; 34.249; 36.162
- Cutts**  
 Edward Lewis 32.10, 11, 11, 34  
 M.E.S. 32.14
- Dagenham**  
 Beam Washlands, excavation 37.160; 38.176  
 Bromhall Road, evaluation 35.139  
 Chequers Lane, evaluation 36.155  
 church of SS Peter and Paul 36.120  
 Church Lane/Church Street, excavations  
 background and location 36.118, 118, 119  
 description (*illus.*) 36.119–28  
 discussion 36.128–9  
 Dagenham and Cockerels manor 35.117  
 Dagenham Dock, fieldwork 36.154–5; 39.182  
 former Ford Plant, test pits 33.396–7  
 Gale Street, Pipers Pub site, excavation 36.155  
 Rainham Road, Cadiz Court, excavation 40.196
- Dagueville**, Mr – (dancer) 37.120
- Dagworth**, Thomas de 39.167
- dairy** 37.165
- Dale**, Ruarigh, Maynard, David, & Compton, Joyce,  
 'Archaeology on the mid-Essex clay.  
 Investigations on the A130 by-pass: A12  
 Chelmsford by-pass to the A127 Southend  
 arterial road, 1991–4 and 1999–2002'  
 36.10–544; *see also* Peachey, Mark, & Dale,  
 Ruarigh
- Dalton**, Jacob 37.144
- Dampier**, E.J. 37.176
- Danbury**  
 Brocks Farmhouse, survey 33.427–9, 428, 429  
 land in 32.151  
 rural trade unionism 37.143  
 St Clere's Hall Quarry, monitoring 38.176  
 school 37.118, 121, 122, 128
- Danet**, M. 32.225
- Daniell**  
 Peter 35.117  
 Samuel 38.209
- Daniell & Cooper** 38.154
- Darcy**  
 Sir John 33.312  
 Robert 31.149; 32.151; 34.72; 38.128  
 Robert the younger 31.149  
 Roger 31.149  
 Thomas (d.1486) 31.149  
 Thomas (d.1558), Lord Darcy of Chich 31.149, 155  
 Sir Thomas (C16 of Canewdon) 33.316
- Darundell**, Sir William 32.151
- Darwin**, Erasmus 37.119
- daub**  
 prehistoric 31.43  
 Iron Age 35.191  
 Iron Age–Roman 32.88–9, 118  
 Roman 31.108; 33.98  
 Saxon 33.168  
 medieval 36.49; 37.84
- Daval**, Sir Richard 35.107
- Davenysh**, John 35.166
- Davey, Paxman & Co. Ltd** 36.177
- Davies**  
 D. Anthony 32.29  
 G. Mark R., on  
 Ambrose James Fawn 39.ix–x

**Davies**, G. Mark R., on (*cont.*)

David Tyrwhitt-Drake Clarke 40.vii–ix

Samuel 33.328, 329

W.R. 35.124

**Davy**, John 33.321n14

**Dawber** (Dawbee)

Edmond 38.150

John 38.150

**Dawe**, Robert 33.205

**Dawkins**, Elizabeth 33.315

**Daws Heath**, Pound Wood, watching brief 33.397

**Day**

Mrs – (dealer) 34.193–4

Isaac 38.133

**Daynes**, Olive 32.29

**Deane**

General – 32.211

Goodman 33.313

James 38.133

**Deathe**, William and Mary 33.321n50

**Debden**

airfield 31.200, 209; 32.301

Broad Leys 38.130–1

church of St Mary and All Saints 31.161; 32.291–2

Great Revolt 32.149

manor 32.148, 149

Purton End, Weffels 38.129

rural trade unionism 37.141, 142

**Debenham**, Rose 34.92

**decoy ponds** 31.201

Gore 35.155, 156

Horse Island 34.255

Tollesbury 31.231; 32.299

**Dedham**

church of St Mary 39.182

Lower Barn Farm, hanging bowl mount 35.223, 223

Old Assembly Rooms, dendrochronology 31.233

ring-ditches 32.302

schools 37.116, 117, 122, 125, 131, 132

Southfields, mill 33.463

**Deedes**, Cecil 32.14

**deer parks**

Aveley 33.124

Easton, Little 32.194–7, 196

Pleshey 32.195

St Osyth 32.195

Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408

Stock, Crondan Park (*illus.*) 32.178–88

Thaxted 32.195

**Deerhurst**, Viscount *see* Coventry, George

**Defoe**, Daniel 32.222; 34.178

**dendrochronology**

Collins Creek fish weir 31.144–5

Horn Farm barn, Salcott 32.281

Little Braxted Hall 37.104

Roydon, Nether Hall gatehouse 35.81

Saffron Walden, St Mary 32.297

Stambourne, St Peter 31.267–8

*see also* Essex Tree-Ring Dating Project

**Dengie**

*beorg* place-name 34.158

defences

sea 35.104, 105

WWII 40.212

Dengie Flats, aerial survey 1999 31.197

**Dengie hundred** 31.147, 149

**Dennison**, George 37.141

**Dent**

Anthony 34.192

Arthur 33.317

**Denys**, Hugh 31.151

**Deorman** 39.157

**Desborough**

Benjamin 40.63, 64

Cromwell 40.63

**Despenser**

Henry, bishop of Norwich 40.180

Hugh le 39.163, 164

**Dias** 37.3, 8, 9

**diatom analysis**

Dagenham 36.154–5

Purfleet 38.35–6, 37, 38

**dice**

Roman 35.141

medieval 34.142

**Dickin**, Dr E.P. 32.17

**Digby**

Miss – 32.23

Charles 37.142, 144, 147

Revd Edward 34.200, 203, 206

Sir Kenelm 32.23

William King 33.328

**Dillerson**, Mary Ann 32.224, 225

**Dillwyn family** 35.119

**disc**, Bronze Age 34.5–6, 6

**Disney**

John 32.10

William 35.239

**Diss**, Isaac 33.327

**Dix**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 129

**Dixon**, S. 37.141

**Dobby**, Henry 37.126

**Dobunni** 37.9

**dock**, post-medieval 38.187; *see also* shipyard

**Dodd**, Cyril 37.140, 143, 146, 148

**Doddinghurst**

church of All Saints 33.415, 444–5; 34.162

*hlaw* place-name 34.159

Park Farmhouse 38.134

**Doe**, John 40.62

**dog burials**, Roman 31.66–7; 40.104, 128

**Dolby**, Henry 37.133n11

**Donagan**, Barbara, ‘Myth, memory and martyrdom: Colchester 1648’ 34.172–80

**Donyland, East**

church of St Lawrence 31.167

manor 31.157–8; 36.115

warren 36.115

**door**, early medieval 33.449, 449

**Doreward family** 35.239

John 31.159; 32.151

**Dorset**, marquis of *see* Grey, Thomas

**double-spiked loops**

Iron Age–Roman 32.88

Roman 34.53

**dovecotes**

Braxted, Little 31.219; 37.103, 107

Fingringhoe 35.240, 241–2, 241

Fyfield 37.161

Halstead 38.180



**dovecotes** (*cont.*)

- Monument Protection Programme 31.201, 201, 202
- Newport 38.182–3
- Saffron Walden 35.161
- survey 34.221
- Thurrock, West 40.55
- Weald, South 38.186
- Wenden Lofts 31.201, 201, 202

**Dovercourt**, Spring Meadow School, test pits 38.176

**Downham**, *hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159

**Dowsell**, Sarah 34.193

**Drabble**, Mrs – (C18) 40.65

**Drago**, Domingo Cassedon 35.117

**drainpipe**, wooden 39.192

**Draper**

- John 38.133
- Thomas 31.267

**dress fastener**, medieval 35.63, 64, 65

**dress hook**, medieval 38.49, 50

**Drewett**, Peter, book reviews by 32.310–11; 37.210–11

**droveways**

- Bronze Age
  - Birch 37.155
  - Clacton-on-Sea 35.135
  - Thurrock, West 40.67
- Iron Age
  - Rainham 40.84
  - St Osyth 34.247
  - Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408
- Iron Age–Roman
  - Birch 40.191
  - Colchester 36.153; 37.159
  - Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38
  - Roding, Leaden 39.130
  - Roman, Colchester 38.172; 39.178
  - medieval, Thurrock, West 40.43

**Drury**, P.J. 32.32

**Du Boulay Hill**, Revd A. and Mrs 32.23

**Du Cane family**

- Revd A.R. 31.169, 193, 194
- Sir Charles 31.177, 190, 191
- Charles 31.191

**Dubnovellaunus** 37.6–7, 8, 12

**Ducheman**, Peter 38.127

**Duncan**, P. Martin 32.10

**Dunmow, Great**

- A120, Site 16 32.260
- airfield 32.301
- Boyes Croft, malthouse 33.355
- Brook Street, chimney 38.129
- Chequers Inn, evaluation 40.199
- Chequers Lane, Redbond Lodge, excavation 36.194–8, 195
- Chequers Lane/Stortford Road, evaluation 40.199
- church of St Mary 32.259–60
- Church End, evaluation 32.259–60
- Church Street, excavations 31.218
- Dunmow Junior School, excavation and monitoring 33.399
- Haslers Lane, former council depot, fieldwork 34.238; 35.141
- High Stile, Junior School, excavation
  - background and location 36.71–3, 72
  - description (*illus.*) 36.73–81
  - discussion 36.88–90
  - finds (*illus.*) 36.81–8

**High Street**

- 15, dendrochronology 33.415
- 20–4, chimneys 38.129
- 37–61, evaluations 34.238; 39.184
- 42b, evaluation 33.398
- 71–5, evaluation 35.141–2
- 83, excavation: background and location 38.178; 40.142, 143, 144; description 40.142–50, 145, 148, 150; discussion 40.154; finds 40.150–4, 151

The Kicking Dickey (formerly the Railway Tavern) 33.433

manor 32.149

market 40.149

New Street, Haolmans Yard, monitoring 37.161

Newton Works site, excavation 36.155

Ongar Road, Brands Farm barn 31.229; 32.259

rural trade unionism 37.143, 147

Saltbox Square, evaluation 36.156

Saracen's Head, evaluation and monitoring 31.213; 38.178

seal matrix 35.222

Smiths Farm, New Police Station 37.161

**Springfields**

- 50, watching brief 32.260
- 60–7, evaluation 33.399

square barrows 31.201

United Reformed Church, evaluation 33.399

Woodlands Park, fieldwork 34.238; 35.142

**Dunmow, Little**

church of St Mary 31.157

honour of 36.111

manor 36.111, 114

priory 32.152; 39.164

**Dunn**

Revd Salisbury 32.225

William 33.464

**Dunnett**, B.R.K. 32.32

**Dunstan**, St, bishop of London 31.167; 39.154, 156

**Dunton**, *beorg* place-name 34.156, 158

**Dupre**, Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.132

**Durham**, bishops of *see* Walcher; William of St Carilef

**Durrant**, John 35.162

**Dyer**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223

**Dykes**, John 38.206, 207

**Dykes-Bower**, Stephen 31.190

**Dymitesey**, Christopher 40.72

**Eade**, John 38.154

**Eagle**

- Widow – 38.206, 207
- Robert 33.307

**Earls Colne**

Atlas Works, industrial housing 37.204, 208

Castle Inn, brick oven 34.237, 273–4, 273

church of St Andrew 31.166; 37.180

Church Hill, evaluations 39.182; 40.196

Claypits Farm, Roman material 35.139

field boundaries 35.155

Peek's Corner

geophysical survey 35.157

Roman material 35.139–40, 157

priory 36.115

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 151

school 37.128

**Earnshaw**, Max and Olive, on W.J.Petchey 32.7

**Earp**, Thomas 31.192

**earring**, Roman 33.386–7, 386  
**East**, William 33.365  
**East Bergholt** *see* Bergholt, East  
**East Donyland** *see* Donyland, East  
**East Ham** *see* Ham, East  
**East Hanningfield** *see* Hanningfield, East  
**East Horndon** *see* Horndon, East  
**East Mersea** *see* Mersea, East  
**East Tilbury** *see* Tilbury, East  
**Eastbury**, Eastbury Manor 32.258; 37.180  
**Easter, High**  
    Chapel Field House, excavation 38.181  
    church of St Mary 31.293  
    Ellis Farm 38.129  
    Garnetts, Great, axe 31.9, 16  
    *hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159  
    hoard, Bronze Age 31.1–17, 3, 6, 9  
    moated site 32.301  
    Motts Green Farmhouse 38.129  
    Ramseys, dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272  
    rural trade unionism 37.142, 143  
    strap-end, Saxon 38.195–7, 196  
    Upper Harveys 38.129  
    *see also* Good Easter  
**Eastern Association army** 32.209, 210  
**Eastern Counties Labour Federation** 37.138, 141, 143, 146, 149  
**Easthorpe**  
    *hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159  
    Little Baddocks Farm 38.127  
**Easton, Great** (Much Easton)  
    The Bell 33.415, 433, 434  
    black inhabitants 35.116  
    Blamsters Hall Farm, monitoring 33.399  
    enclosure/cemetery 32.300  
    Great Easton Hall 38.126  
    manor 32.190  
    nonconformity 34.186n4  
**Easton, Little**  
    airfield 32.262; 33.402; 39.188  
    church of St Mary 32.24; 34.167  
    Easton Lodge  
        chapel 34.167  
        lands and parks 32.189–90, 189, 194–5, 196, 197  
    manor 32.190, 193–4, 193  
    parks 32.194–7, 196  
    Ravens 32.190, 194  
**Eastwich**, ring-ditch 31.198  
**Eastwood**  
    *beorg* place-names 34.156, 158  
    coastal marshland 35.100  
    manor 33.316  
**Eaton**, James 38.142, 143  
**Ecclesiastical Art Exhibition** 31.171, 175, 185  
**Edgar** 33.157; 39.154, 155, 156  
**Edith** (queen) 32.133; 35.26; 39.157  
**Edmonds**, J.C. 35.110  
**Edmund**  
    St, church dedications 31.167  
    earl of Stafford 40.54  
**Edmund Ironside** 39.154  
**education**, Colchester 1700–1815 37.116–36  
**Edward the Elder** 38.45, 109  
**Edward the Confessor** 31.167; 39.154, 156, 157, 158, 159  
**Edward I** 39.162

**Edward II** 39.157, 163, 166  
**Edward III** 38.199; 39.166–7, 168; 40.180  
**Edward IV** 36.212–13; 38.121–2  
**Edward V** 35.226–30  
**Edward VI** 38.199  
**Edwardes**, T. Dyer 32.23  
**Edwards**  
    A.C. Gus 34.217  
    J.S. Celestine 35.119  
    Nancy Raymonde, obituary 40.x–xi, x, xi  
    Thomas, *Gangraena* 34.181–6  
**eel traps** 38.149–50  
**Eeles**, Francis C. 32.21  
**Egan**  
    Geoff *see* Carter, Tony, Egan, Geoff, & Medlycott, Maria  
    Maria, ‘A life of true conversions?: the career of Nehemiah Rogers 1618–1660’ 34.161–71  
**Eland**, Revd Charles Tucker 37.147  
**Eld**, Revd F.J. 32.23  
**Elder**, J. & Co. 33.362  
**Eldred**, John senior 32.217  
**Eleanor of Castile** 39.164  
**Eley**  
    Miss – (of Castle Hedingham) 32.275  
    John Woodward 31.238  
    Mary 31.238  
    William 31.238  
**Elizabeth I** 32.280  
**Elliot**, Henry L. 32.13  
**Ellis**  
    Revd James 35.120  
    John 34.181, 182, 183, 184, 185–6  
    William 37.202  
**Ellsing**, Richard 32.211, 214  
**Elmdon**  
    *beorg* place-name 34.156, 158  
    burial mound, Roman 35.158  
    Castle Grove 34.253  
    Cold War site 34.259, 260  
    Dagworth moated site 34.253  
    Duddenhoe End, surveys 39.182–3  
    rural trade unionism 37.142, 145  
**Elmstead Market**  
    Fen Farm, fieldwork 35.140; 39.183; 40.196–7  
    mills 38.148, 149, 150, 151  
    saltpan 38.152  
**Elryngton**, John 35.81  
**Elsenham**  
    quarry, excavation 38.176  
    Trisail Towers development, evaluation 40.197  
**Elveden** (Suffolk), WWII sites 31.197  
**Ely**, bishops of *see* FitzAlan, Thomas; Wren, Matthew  
**Emanuel**, Major M.F.J. 32.301  
**Emming**  
    Abraham 32.220n75  
    Martha 32.210, 212, 213, 220n76  
**Emmison**, Frederick G. 32.21, 24, 27–8  
**enamelling**, Roman 39.184  
**enclosures**  
    aerial survey 1999 31.197, 198  
    Essex Mapping Project  
        1999 31.199, 199, 200  
        2000 32.300–1  
        2001 33.457, 458  
        2002 34.253, 254

**enclosures** (*cont.*)

## prehistoric

- Laver, High 33.458
- Navestock, Sabines Green 33.458
- Stratford 40.208

## prehistoric/Roman, Faulkbourne 34.237

## Neolithic, Matching 33.457

## Bronze Age

- Birch 37.155
- Boreham Interchange 32.95, 96–7
- Clacton-on-Sea 36.58
- Mucking 32.96, 96, 97
- Purfleet 35.147–8
- Springfield 34.24–6, 25
- Springfield Lyons 32.92–101, 96, 98
- Stratford 40.207
- Tilbury, East 37.161

## Bronze Age–Iron Age

- Harlow 36.157
- Heybridge 39.64–8, 65, 66, 113–14
- Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.28
- Romford 40.204

## Iron Age

- Ardleigh 38.168; 40.191
- Bentley, Little 35.187, 189
- Birchanger 33.392
- Chingford 34.64, 64
- Colchester 35.137; 37.159
- Cressing 34.37–9, 39–40, 39, 40
- Cressing, Temple Barns 31.217
- Cressing Temple 35.139
- Easton, Little 39.188
- Harlow 35.212–16, 213, 217
- Kelvedon 33.401–2
- Rainham 40.82, 89
- Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.23
- Runwell 36.20
- Sandon Brook 36.13, 14, 50
- Sheering 36.184–8, 187
- Shoeburyness 31.214; 37.165
- Southend-on-Sea 35.150
- Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408
- Tey, Great 38.179; 39.185
- Thurrrock, West 40.10–12, 12, 68
- Witham 35.157

## Iron Age–Roman

- Aveley 33.127, 128, 151
- Birch 40.191
- Boreham 36.190–2, 191, 193
- Colchester 40.93–4, 96
- Cressing 34.56–7
- Harlow 38.180
- Notley, Great (*illus.*) 37.14–23; 38.178
- Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38–9, 51
- Rivenhall 38.194, 195
- Stanway, Abbotstone Quarry 31.221
- Thaxted 38.66–9, 68, 86–7
- Witham 33.412; 34.250

## Roman

- Aveley 33.135, 136–7, 136, 137
- Canon Barns/Highlands Farm 36.20
- Colchester 36.152; 38.172; 40.194
- Dagenham 37.160
- Dunmow, Great 36.196, 197
- Elsenham 38.176

## Felsted 31.217

## Hanningfield, West 36.17

## St Osyth 39.39, 55

## Stanway 40.206

## White Notley 40.196

## Saxon

## Heybridge 39.68, 70–3, 77–8, 115

## Wakering, Great 32.260

## medieval

## Bradwell Quarry 36.149

## Layer-de-la-Haye 37.162

## Sutton 40.210

## Takeley 37.41, 43, 49, 51, 199, 201

## Wickford 36.32–5, 34

## medieval–post-medieval, Rawreth 36.26–8, 27, 29

## not dated

## Baddow, Great 31.231

## Beaumont-cum-Moze 40.190

## Bentley, Little 40.190

## Bergholt, West 34.252

## Brightlingsea 35.157

## Chesterford, Little 40.190

## Faulkbourne 34.252

## Frating 40.190

## Hadleigh 35.157

## Laver, High 33.458

## Moreton 33.458

## Radwinter 40.190

## Stanford Rivers 33.458

## Stratford 40.208

*see also* causewayed enclosures; Essex Cropmark

## Enclosures Project; field systems; mortuary enclosures

**Enfield** (Middx.)

## Kingsmead Square, watching brief 31.224–5

## lambs sent to 32.148

**Engaine**

## Sir John de 39.168

## Nicholas de 39.164

**Ennis, Trevor**

## ‘Helions Farm, Helions Bumpstead’ 32.154–67

## ‘Roman and Medieval land-use in the upper Roding valley: excavations at Frogs Hall Borrow Pit, Takeley 2002’ 37.24–95

## ‘The magnum fossatum at Saffron Walden: excavations at Elm Grove, off Goul Lane 2001’ 36.204–7

## &amp; Foreman, Stuart, ‘The north-western town defences of Kelvedon. Excavation of an Iron Age and Roman Site on land to the rear of Lawson Villas, Kelvedon’ 33.63–77

## &amp; Roy, Mike, ‘Excavation at Hadleigh Castle, 2004’ 38.198–203

**Ennowe, John** 38.134**environmental archaeology** *see* animal bone; charcoal; diatom analysis; foraminifera; insect remains; molluscan analysis; ostracoda; plant remains; sediment analysis; soil micromorphology**Epping**

## Belle Vue Cottage 34.258

## Bury Lane, Bury Farm, recording 38.176–7

## Copped Hall, investigations 40.197

## football 35.127, 129

## High Street, water tower 32.306

## Home Farm Barns, monitoring 35.140

## manor 36.112

**Epping** (*cont.*)

market 34.192, 193, 197n34  
Thatched House Hotel, evaluation 35.140

**Epping Forest** 37.203**Epping and Ongar Turnpike Trust** 34.258**Epping Upland**

Chambers Manor Farm, fieldwork 31.225; 34.274; 35.140  
Copped Hall, evaluation 34.237  
Hayleys Manor Farm, watching brief 31.225  
water pipeline, monitoring/excavation 32.258

**Equiano**

Joanna, m. Henry Bramley 35.121n12  
Olaudah 35.115

**Erkenwald** 33.157**Erpingham**

Joan, Lady Erpingham 31.151  
Sir Thomas 31.151

**Eslin, Hannah** 38.206, 207**Espagne, Hervey d'** 36.110**Essex**

earls of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Bouchier, Henry;  
Mandeville, Geoffrey de; Parr, William  
Norman government 1066–1154 36.110–17

**Essex Archaeological Society** (Essex Society for Archaeology and History)

arms 40.iv, *v*  
history 1852–2002  
foundation 32.9–10  
1852–1903 32.10–14  
1903–1953 32.14–24, 23  
1953–2002 32.24–35

**Essex Archaeological Trust** 32.18**Essex bibliography**

1999 31.311  
2000 32.313–14  
2001 33.474–5  
2002 34.285  
2003–5 36.222–3  
2006 37.214  
2007 38.215  
2008 39.212  
2009 40.236

**Essex Charity for the Support of Decayed Schoolmasters, Widows and Orphans** 37.134n39**Essex County Council Archaeological Service**, work of

1999 31.195–209  
2000 32.298–308  
2001 33.457–66  
2002 34.252–65  
2003 35.155–60

**Essex County Council farms survey** 33.459**Essex County Football Association** 35.124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129**Essex Cropmark Enclosures Project** (*illus.*)

discussion 33.46–50  
environmental evidence 33.31–46  
fieldwork 33.9–20  
finds 33.21–30  
project aims 33.8–9

**Essex luminescence dating project** 37.179–81**Essex Mapping Project**, reports

1999 31.198–200  
2000 32.298–301  
2001 33.457–8, 457, 458

2002 34.252–3  
2003 35.155–7, 156

**Essex and Suffolk Medical Society** 37.134n39**Essex Trained Bands** 32.209**Essex Tree-Ring Dating Project**

1999 31.233  
2000 32.267  
2001 33.414, 415  
2002 34.272  
2003 35.161  
2004 36.173–4  
2005 37.179, 180  
2008 40.216

**estate maps** 32.190–2, 199–200**Ethelbert (Albright), St**, church dedications 31.167**Ethelburga** 33.157**Etherington Smith, H.L. and Miss** – 32.23**Eu**, count of *see* Bouchier, William**Eudes dapifer**

castle built by 36.112  
landholdings 31.88, 147; 36.110, 114; 39.12  
religious houses founded by 34.91; 36.113  
role of 36.110  
sister of 36.111

**Eudes Patrick** 31.148**Eustace**, count of Boulogne, landholdings 36.110, 111, 112, 113, 114

Harlow 31.88  
Maldon 31.147  
Rivenhall 32.133; 35.26  
Witham 31.158

**Eustace 'de Oys'** 31.158**Evans, Walter Pointer** 35.110**Evelyn, John** 34.178**Everard, Ralph junior** 40.63, 64**Everett**

Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 130  
H. 31.191

**Eynesford, William of** 36.114**Eyre, Revd H.T.W.** 31.173, 177, 191**Fagan, General** 32.23**Fairfax, Thomas, Lord Fairfax** 32.210, 215; 34.172–3, 174–5, 176, 177–9**fairs**, and church dedications 31.161; *see also under* Colchester; Fobbing; Saffron Walden; Writtle**Fairstead**, church of St Mary 31.191; 32.25; 37.100–1**Falkenham** (Suffolk), church dedication 31.167**Fambridge, North**, Blue House Farm, survey 31.231**Fanecourt**, William de 31.150**Farnham**, church of St Mary 31.191**Farr**, Colonel Henry 32.216, 218; 34.174, 176, 179**Fastolf**, Sir John 40.54**Faulkbourne**

church of St Germanus 31.167, 258; 36.108  
Faulkbourne Hall 32.175; 37.104; 38.128  
Home Farm, enclosure 34.252  
School Cottage, monitoring 34.237

**Favelore, Peter de** 39.167**Fawn**, Ambrose James, obituary 39.ix–x, ix**Fay, Susannah** 32.222**Featherstone**, Sir Henry 35.107**Featley**, Daniel 34.162**Feering**

*beorg* place-name 34.158

**Feering** (*cont.*)

- church of St Mary 33.445–6, 445
- Cobham Oak Cottages 38.134
- long mortuary enclosure 31.201
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156

**Fell**, David, & Humphrey, Ron

- ‘A Roman site at Saffron Walden’ 32.240–1
- ‘The excavation of an Iron Age and Roman site at the former Star and Fleece Hotel, Kelvedon’ 32.102–32

**Felsted**

- cryc* place-names 34.158, 159
- Hartford End, Ridley’s Brewery 34.257, 258
- manor 36.112
- Old Sugar Beet Works, excavations 31.217
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 147
- school 37.117, 121, 132

**Felton**, Alf 37.141**Fenelon**, F. 32.223**Fenn**, Revd A.C. 37.148**Fenn Creek**, Rettendon, monitoring 33.459–60**Fenno**, J., 37.133n11**Feriby**, Thomas 40.186**ferries**

- Rainham 40.81
- Thurrock, West 40.42, 43, 54, 70
- Wallasea Island 35.108

**ferrule** *see* spear ferrule**Festing**, J.W., bishop of St Albans 31.179–80**Field**

- Elizabeth, m. Richard Lloyd 39.12
- William 39.12
- William the younger 39.12

**field boundaries**

- aerial survey 35.155
- Essex Mapping Project 31.199; 32.301; 34.253

**field systems**

- historic landscape assessment 35.158
- prehistoric, Boreham 36.190
- prehistoric–post-medieval, Stansted Mountfitchet 31.214
- Bronze Age

- Sandon 38.185
- Springfield Park 34.24, 27
- Tilbury, East 37.161
- Wakering, Great 32.260

## Bronze Age–Iron Age, Chadwell Heath 34.233

## Iron Age

- Ardleigh, Elm Park 32.80, 81
- Basildon 38.169
- Boxted 34.231
- Chesterford, Little 36.158
- Heybridge 32.49, 71
- Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.28
- Takeley 37.29–31, 86–7, 166
- Wakering, Great 32.260

## Iron Age–Roman

- Aveley (*illus.*) 33.126–32, 151–2
- Bentley, Great 39.184
- Birch 37.155
- Braintree 33.104–8, 120–1
- Brightlingsea 36.150
- Church Langley 31.64–5
- Colchester 34.234; 36.152–3; 37.159; 40.94, 96
- Cressing 32.258
- Runwell 32.251

## Southend-on-Sea 34.248

## Stanway 34.248

## Tendring 35.151

## Iron Age–Saxon, Rainham 34.244

## Roman

- Bentley, Great 39.183
- Clacton-on-Sea 34.233; 35.135; 36.58, 69
- Colchester 35.137; 36.152
- Dunmow, Great 35.142; 36.197
- Essex Mapping Project 34.253
- Hanningfield, East 32.251
- Harlow 36.157
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.31
- Radwinter 32.241–3
- Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.22, 23, 25, 51
- St Osyth 32.264; 34.247
- Tilbury, East 37.161

## Roman–Saxon, Chelmer 37.157

## medieval

- Clacton-on-Sea 36.60
- Hanningfield, West 36.19
- Thurrock, West 40.41, 63
- Wallasea Island 35.103
- Walthamstow 33.193–4

## medieval–post-medieval

- Bentley, Great 38.178
- Birch 40.191
- Historic Landscape Assessment 34.256–7
- Leighs, Little 35.202
- Stratford 40.208
- Takeley 39.194

## post-medieval

- Colchester 36.152
- Elmstead Market 40.197
- Rainham 39.190; 40.204

## not dated, Chesterford, Little 40.190

*see also* enclosures**fieldwalking projects 1986–2005** 36.1–9, 1, 5**figurine**, Roman 34.236**Filliol**, Thomas 31.150**Filongley** *see* Fylungley**Finch**

## Agnes 33.312, 313

## W.A. 31.228

*see also* Fynche**Finchingfield**

- Brent Hall 38.144
- church of St John 31.191; 34.267–8, 267
- conservation area designation 34.217
- Little Winsey (Wincey) Farm, survey and recording 37.185; 38.177
- Petches Yew Farm, fieldwork 37.161; 38.177
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 147
- Spains Hall
  - name 36.110
  - ring-ditch 33.457
- Timbers 38.134
- Unwins Farm barns 40.215
- windmill 34.218

**Finer**, Miss Ann 37.120, 129**finger-rings** *see* rings, finger**Fingringhoe**

- Ballast Quarry, fieldwork 32.258–9; 36.155; 37.160; 40.197

## church of St Andrew 31.161, 166, 167; 32.17

**Fingringhoe** (*cont.*)

- Frog Hall Farm, excavation background 33.54
- description 33.54–8, 55, 56–7
- discussion 33.61–2
- finds 33.58–61, 59
- manor 36.112, 115
- tower 35.240–2, 240, 241, 242

**Finn** *see* Fynn**fired clay**

- Bronze Age, Springfield Park 34.31–2, 32
- Bronze Age–Iron Age, Heybridge 39.96–7, 97
- Iron Age, Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.42, 43
- Iron Age–Roman
  - Ardleigh 32.88–9
  - Aveley 33.150
  - Clacton, Little 39.42
  - Notley, Great 37.17
  - Rainham 40.87
  - Thaxted 38.79
- Roman
  - Chesterford, Great 35.19
  - Church Langley 31.62
  - Dunmow, Great 40.151
  - Takeley 37.81
  - Thurrock, West 40.36–7
- Saxon
  - Clacton-on-Sea 36.68, 68, 69
  - Heybridge 39.96–7
- medieval, Takeley 37.81–2
- not dated, Hatfield Peverel 31.284
- see also* Belgic bricks; briquetage; loomweights

**fireplaces**, 16th-century 31.251, 252**Firmin**, Giles 34.181–2, 183, 185**Firth**, C.H. 34.178**fish bone**, medieval 37.111–13; 38.50–1**fish hatchery**, modern 34.231**fish hook**, medieval–post-medieval 33.211**fish-shaped object**, medieval 35.64, 65**fish-weirs/traps**

- aerial survey 1999 31.197–8
- Canvey Island 38.170
- Collins Creek (*illus.*) 31.125–46
- scheduled 32.301
- Thurrock, West 40.56
- see also* eel traps

**Fisher**

- Goodwife 34.193, 195
- John Abraham 34.211
- Canon John L. 32.20, 23, 24

**fishing weights**, post-medieval 31.122; 33.211**fishponds**, medieval

- Chrishall 32.244
- Moreton 33.458
- Tilty 32.200, 204
- Walthamstow 33.193
- Wimbish 31.300

**Fisk Jubilee Singers** 35.119**Fison**, E. Herbert 32.23**Fitch**

- Allen 37.148, 149
- Mrs Disney 34.213
- Marc 32.28
- Zachariah 34.204

**fitting**, Roman 31.61**FitzAlan**

- Alice, m. John de Bohun 39.165
- Edmund, earl of Arundel 39.165
- Joan, m. Humphrey de Bohun *see* Bohun, Joan de
- Joan, m. William Beauchamp 34.71, 72
- Richard (d.1376), earl of Arundel 32.146, 149, 152
- Richard (d.1397), earl of Arundel 32.146, 149–50, 152
- Thomas, bishop of Ely, archbishop of York and Canterbury 32.146, 150, 151, 152

**FitzErnest**

- Eudes 31.148
- Oliver 31.148
- Robert 31.148

**FitzGerard**, Felice 31.151**FitzGilbert family** 31.239

- Richard 36.112, 113
- Robert 36.114
- Walter 31.149

**FitzHamon**, Robert 36.114**fitzSymonds**, Edward 40.54**FitzWalter**

- Alice 31.149
- Elizabeth, widow of William Massy and Walter FitzWalter, m.3 Thomas Cobham 31.157
- John 39.167
- Robert 31.149
- Robert, Lord FitzWalter 31.149; 40.180
- Walter (*fl.*1398), Lord FitzWalter 31.149
- Walter (d.1431), Lord FitzWalter 31.157

**FitzWarin**

- Eleanor, m. John Chideock 31.157
- Sir John 31.157

**Fitzwater**, Lord 33.427**Flather**, Amanda, 'Women in the marketplace in early modern Essex' 34.188–99**Flavigny-sur-Ozerain** (France) 40.179**Fleet**

- John 39.165
- William 34.91–2, 93

**flint**

- prehistoric
  - A130 bypass sites 36.42
  - Ardleigh 32.90
  - Chesterford, Great 35.19
  - Church Langley 31.36, 41–2, 69–70, 83–6
  - Notley, Great 37.21
  - Rainham 34.243, 244; 40.84–6
  - Takeley 37.25, 29, 59–60, 61
- Palaeolithic
  - Ardleigh 32.90
  - Brightlingsea 35.185–6, 185
  - Heybridge 32.52–5, 53, 68
  - Hornchurch 36.92, 93
  - Mersea, East 36.92, 93
  - Purfleet 31.219; 35.148; 38.13, 14
  - Takeley 37.59, 60
  - Totham, Little 35.145
- Mesolithic
  - Chelmer/Blackwater rivers 32.93
  - Dagenham 37.160; 38.176
  - Heybridge 32.54, 55–6, 68
  - Ingatstone 36.92, 93
  - Kelvedon 32.105
  - Purfleet (*illus.*) 38.11–26, 38–9
  - Rochford 40.204

**flint**, Mesolithic (*cont.*)

- Takeley 37.59, 60
- Wickford 38.189
- Willingale 36.92, 93
- Writtle Forest 32.237, 237

## Mesolithic–Neolithic

- Birch 39.174
- Cressing 32.237, 237
- Halstead 35.143
- Purfleet 35.148

## Mesolithic–Bronze Age, Braintree 33.103

## Neolithic

- Billericay 32.237, 237
- Heybridge 39.83–4
- Heybridge 32.51–2, 53, 54, 56, 68
- Purfleet 38.11–14, 26–7, 28, 38, 40
- Ramsey 34.245
- Rivenhall 33.22–3, 24
- St Osyth 34.247
- Springfield 34.248
- Springfield Park 34.31, 34
- Takeley 37.59, 60, 61

## Neolithic–Bronze Age

- Belchamp St Paul 33.22, 24
- Bentley, Great 33.21, 24
- Bentley, Little 33.21–2, 24; 35.190–1, 190
- Dagenham 37.160
- Fingringhoe 32.259
- Kelvedon 32.105
- Saffron Walden 33.225, 226, 261

## Neolithic–Iron Age

- Fingringhoe 33.60
- Kelvedon 33.75, 75

## Bronze Age

- Blackwater estuary 35.186, 186
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29
- Heybridge 32.52, 53, 56
- Leighs, Little 35.202
- Ockendon, South 31.276
- Purfleet 35.148
- Springfield Park 34.31, 34
- Thaxted 38.75

## Bronze Age–Iron Age, Heybridge 32.56

## Iron Age, Little Bentley Hall Farm 33.22

## Roman, Chesterford, Great 35.19

## not dated

- Cranham 32.258
- Crodon Park 32.180, 181, 186
- Hatfield Peverel 31.283
- Wigborough, Great/Little 32.260

*see also* adzes; axes; axes/adzes; flint; burnt flint/stone; gun flint; hand-axes

**Flitch Way** 35.159, 159**Flitton**, Thomas 33.313**floor tiles**, medieval

- Bicknacre 38.169
- Colchester 34.111, 121–3, 122; 35.139; 39.180
- Dagenham 36.122–3, 129
- Feering 33.445–6, 445
- Maldon 31.264
- Rivenhall 35.66
- Roydon 35.95
- Saffron Walden 33.261
- Sible Hedingham 36.208, 209–11, 210
- Stanford-le-Hope 36.142, 143

Stifford 36.172

Takeley 37.25

Thaxted 38.78

Thurrock, West 40.47–8, 48, 55

Walthamstow 33.204

**Flore**y, A. 35.127**Flyngaunt**, John, prior of St Botolph 36.215**Fobbing**

- beorg* place-name 34.155, 158
- church of St Michael 32.293
- Copeland House 37.185–9, 187, 188
- Great Revolt 32.149
- Hurst's Yard, monitoring 36.155
- manor 32.148
- market and fair 37.185

**Foljambe**, Cecil G.S., Lord Hawkesbury 32.16**Follett**, John 35.110**food riots** 34.194–5**Fookes**, Ann 32.210, 212**football**, pre-1914 35.123–30**Foote**, G.W. 33.359**foraminifera**, Purfleet 38.36**Ford family** 36.203

John 36.215

**Fordham**

- benefit society 33.330n18
- Fordham Hall Farm, evaluation 34.237–8
- rural trade unionism 37.138, 141, 143, 144, 147
- villa, Roman 34.238

**Foreman**, Stuart, & Maynard, David, 'A Late Iron Age and Romano-British farmstead at Ship Lane, Aveley. Excavations on the line of the A13 Wennington to Mar Dyke road improvement, 1994–5' 33.123–56; *see also* Ennis, Trevor, & Foreman, Stuart**Forest of Essex** 31.155–6**Forster**

- Catherine 37.120
- Edward 37.116, 117
- Revd Dr Nathaniel 37.116, 117, 120, 123, 126
- Nat (son of Nathaniel) 37.117
- Revd Peter 37.123

**forts**

## Roman

- Chelmsford 38.89
- Chesterford, Great 31.218; 32.238, 259; 33.398
- Colchester 31.213; 32.255
- Othona 31.230; 32.253
- Roding, Leaden 33.402
- Saffron Walden 31.220; 32.241; 33.221

## post-medieval

- Coalhouse 35.155
  - Colchester 38.164–5
  - Mersea Island, Cudmore Grove 34.237, 254
  - Tilbury 34.250, 277; 35.155; 37.160; 39.195; 40.211
- see also* hillforts; marching camp; martello tower

**Foster**, Josiah 33.365**Foulness**

- chantry 32.151
- Great Burwood Farm, fieldwork 31.217–18; 32.259; 33.397
- manor 33.316
- Rectory, cistern 38.177
- Rugwood 35.102
- sea defences and marshes 35.100, 102–3, 104
- survey 32.305



**foundry/smithy** 40.209

**Fountain, F** 32.23

**four-posted structures**

Colchester 38.172

Elmstead Market 40.197

Heybridge 39.75–6, 118

Springfield 31.221; 34.22, 24, 27

Stanway 33.408

**Fowell Buxton family** 35.118, 119

**Fowler**

Henry 37.140

John 34.190

Mearion 34.190

Robert C. 32.14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 21, 21, 23, 24, 34

wife of 32.19, 26

**Fowles, Charles** 37.119

**Fox**

F.F. 32.23

William 37.123

**Foxearth**

Orchard Cottages 38.128

Post Office 38.128

**Francis**

Revd David Hughes 31.177, 191

John 33.307

Joseph 38.154

*see also* Fraunceys

**Franck, Sebastian** 34.185

**Francotte, Madame** – 37.120, 124, 128

**Frating**

aerial survey 40.190

arrowhead, flint 35.220

Colchester Road, evaluation 35.140

**Fraunceys**

Adam 32.149; 33.193

Maud 33.193

Simon 33.192–3

**Free, Robert** 32.280; 33.336, 440; 37.205

**Free, Rodwell & Co.** 32.280; 33.355, 356; 37.163, 205

**Freeman**

Edward A. 32.14

Frances, m. John Button 40.65

John 40.65–7

**French (Frensshe)**

John (bailiff) 40.54, 56

John (publisher) 34.211

**Freshfield, Francis** 38.207

**friendly societies**, management of 33.323–9

**Frog, Thomas** 33.318

**Fromont, Mrs** – (schoolmistress) 37.128

**Fry (Frye)**

Katherine 32.14, 26

Thomas 38.187

**Fryer, George** 34.191

**Fryerning**

black servants 35.117

historic settlement survey 33.459

**Fucher family** 31.88

**Fulcher**

Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223

Edward 33.358, 363, 366

**Fulford, Michael**, book review by 34.283–4

**Fuller family** 33.316

John 32.214; 33.312

Richard W. 32.29

**funerary structures**, Saxon 39.75–6, 117, 118

**Furber, Elizabeth Chapin** 32.24

**Furlong, Robert** 35.162

**furnaces** *see* ovens/furnaces

**furniture foot**, Roman 39.33–4, 34

**furniture mount**, Roman 36.96

**Furtherwick**, Canvey Island, WWII site 33.466

**Fyfield**

church of St Nicholas 36.174

Elmbridge Boarding School, survey 31.204, 205;

33.430–3, 430, 431, 432, 433

enclosure 31.197, 198

Fyfield Hall Barns, impact assessment 37.161

moated site 35.158

ring-ditch 33.457

**Fylungley, Henry** 35.80

**Fynche, Benjamin** 34.194

**Fynn, Robert** 38.151

**gabbro** 32.186

**Gadd**

Daniel A.G.

‘A Roman Wall in All Saints Churchyard, Great  
Chesterford’ 32.238–40

‘Medieval Remains at Parsonage Farm, Wimbish’  
31.300–6

Edward 38.206, 209

Richard 37.118, 127

**Galbraith, Vivian H.** 32.21

**Gale**

S. (ed.), reports on the work of the Essex County Council  
Archaeological Service

1999 31.195–209

2000 32.298–308

2001 33.457–66

2002 34.252–65

2003 35.155–60

Thomas 34.93

**Galpin, Canon Francis William** 32.15, 23

**Gant, Leonard H.** 32.31

**garden features**

Brentwood 35.134

Chesterford, Great 39.184

Colchester 38.174

Eastbury 32.258

Easton Lodge 32.197

Epping 40.197

Fingringhoe 35.240, 240

Harlow 38.180

Ilford 35.144

St Osyth 40.205

South Weald Country Park 32.264–5

Thoby Priory 33.403

Thremhall Priory 31.215

Upshire 36.163; 39.195

Wanstead 31.230; 33.412

Writtle 34.251

**garderobes**

Low Hall (Walthamstow) 33.202, 209

Nether Hall (Roydon) 35.83, 92–3, 92

Rochford Hall 34.74

**Gardiner**

S.R. 34.178

Thomas 31.267

**Gardner, Herbert** 37.139, 140

**Garnett**

- Joseph 37.142  
 Richard 33.205, 212  
*see also* Gernett

**Garnetts** *see* Great Garnetts *under* Easter, High

**Garrey**

- Barbara 39.159  
 William 39.159

**Garton**, Thomas de 39.164

**Garwood**

- Mother/Widow – (of Canewdon) 33.318, 319  
 A.  
   ‘Late Roman buildings at Bishop’s House, Great  
   Chesterford: excavations 1999’ 35.1–25  
   & Lavender, N.J., ‘Late Iron Age and Roman sites at  
   Grenville Road and College Road, Braintree’  
   31.94–111  
*see also* Crosby, Tony, Garwood, Adam, & Corder-Birch,  
 Adrian

**Gascoigne**, Sir Bernard 34.174, 175, 176

**Gataker**, Thomas 34.165

**Gate**

- Agnes, m. Robert Pakeman 33.312  
 Thomas 33.312

**Gates**, John 34.93

**Gaveston**, Piers 39.163

**Gayler**

- E. 37.141  
 H. 37.141

**Geddesduna** 39.157–8

**Geldart**

- Barbara 31.185  
 Revd Ernest 31.169–94  
 Hannah Ransome 31.169  
 Thomas 31.169

**George, St**, church dedications 31.167

**George**, David C. 32.17

**Gerard**, Gilberte 33.313

**Germanus, St**, church dedications 31.167

**Germany**

- M.  
   ‘A Middle Iron Age Red Hill at Tollesbury Creek,  
   Tollesbury’ 35.192–6  
   ‘Fieldwalking at Crondon Park, Stock’ 32.178–88  
*see also* Brown, N., & Germany M.; Lavender, N.J., &  
 Germany, M.  
 Nick, *Neolithic and Bronze Age Monuments and Middle Iron  
 Age Settlement at Lodge Farm, St Osyth Essex*,  
 reviewed 37.210–11

**Gernett**, Sir Henry 39.157; *see also* Garnett

**Gernon**

- Ralph 38.157n10  
 Robert, baron of Stanstead Mountfichet 31.155; 38.148;  
 39.156, 157

**Gervase**, abbot of Westminster 39.154

**Gervers**, Michael 32.33

**de Gerville**, – (schoolmaster) 37.122, 133

**Gestingthorpe**, rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144, 145,  
 147

**GHQ line** 31.200, 207

**Gibberd**, Frederick 32.261

**Gibbon**

- Revd Christopher 37.119, 127  
 Eleanor 37.127, 134n61  
 Mary 37.119, 127

Sarah 37.127, 134n61

**Gibbons**, brickmakers 34.231

**Gibson**, Stuart I. *see* Boden, Damian C., & Gibson, Stuart I.

**Giffard**, Thomas 31.159

**Giffin**, John 35.117

**Gilbert**, John 32.279

**Gildesburgh**, John 32.150

**Giles, St**, church dedications 31.167

**Giles** *see* Gyles

**Gill**, Mary 32.217, 218

**Gilman**, John 40.72

**Ginch**, William 38.133

**Girling**, Frank 32.19

**Given-Wilson**, Thomas 33.360

**Glamorgan**, new town of 31.158–9

**glass fragments**, Roman 39.184

**glass vessels**

Roman

- Chelmsford 39.203  
 Chesterford, Great 35.20, 20  
 Church Langley 31.61  
 Colchester 35.138; 40.108, 110, 113, 196  
 Kelvedon 32.121, 122–3; 33.75  
 Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.45, 46  
 Takeley 37.84  
 Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 34

medieval

- Ashen 40.158  
 Dagenham 36.122

post-medieval

- A130 sites 36.49  
 Aldham 35.224  
 Castle Hedingham 33.304–6, 305  
 Dagenham 36.128  
 Helions Bumpstead 32.165  
 Kelvedon 35.237, 238  
 Manningtree 39.148  
 Saffron Walden 33.260, 261–2  
 Stratford 33.382–4, 384  
 Walthamstow 33.208

**glass working**

- Roman 35.140  
 Saxon 33.160

**Glasscock** (Glascock)

- J.L. 32.19  
 Richard 32.213  
 Thomas 31.76

**Gleane**, Sir Peter 33.274

**Gloucester** (Glos.)

- dukes of *see* Humphrey of Lancaster; Richard III; Thomas  
 of Woodstock  
 earls of *see* Audley, Hugh; Robert; William

**Glover & Flowers** 38.136–7

**Glyde**, John 33.327, 329

**Goddard**, Anne 34.190

**Gode** 39.157

**Godebold**, Agnes 33.312

**Godric** 39.158

**Godsell**, Revd George 31.173

**Godwin**, Earl 31.88; 36.111; 39.10

**Going**, Joseph 32.226

**Goldhanger**

- beorg* place-name 34.158  
 rural trade unionism 37.142  
**Goldring**, Revd Arthur 37.147

**Good Easter**

- church of St Andrew 31.169, 171, 191; 40.198
- enclosures 32.301
- hanging bowl mount 38.197–8, 197
- Mudwalls 38.129
- Paslowes, moated site 32.301
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- Souther Cross Road, Imbirds 40.198
- see also* Easter, High

**Gooday**, Thomas 31.173

**Goodchild**, William 35.111

**Goodwin** (Goodwyn)

John (Independent) 34.181, 183, 186

John (surveyor) 38.150

**Gordon**

Lord Adam 35.117

Peter 35.117

**Gore**, Elphelmus and Lenelek de 34.59

**Goring**, George, earl of Norwich 34.172–3, 174, 175, 176

**Gosbecks** *see under* Stanway

**Gosfield**

Aylewards Farm, watching brief 40.198

Brook Street Farm, Roman material 35.140

church of St Katherine 33.446; 35.116

Church Road, Highgates

louvre 38.126

survey 32.277–9, 278, 279

*hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159

**Goslin**

Elizabeth 38.205–7, 209

Stephen 38.205, 209

**Gosuck**, Mrs – (at Saffron Walden) 34.190

**gouge**, Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13, 14

**Gould**

Isaac Chalkley 32.13, 20

Isobel L. 32.18

**Gower**, Dr Foote 32.238

**Gozzett**, Henry 31.174, 191, 192

**graffiti**

Roman 40.108, 109

post-medieval 32.144; 33.444; 34.276; 35.86

**Graham**

A. 35.125

Robert B. Cunninghame 33.365

**granaries**

Roman, Takeley 37.37, 39–40, 86, 89

post-medieval

Cressing, Jeffreys Farm 31.238

Finchingfield, Little Winceys Farm 37.185; 38.177

Fyfield, Fyfield Hall Barns 37.161

Newport, Shortgrove Hall Farm 38.183

Rayne, Havering Farm 37.163

Waltham, Little, Belsteads Farm 37.191

**Grange**, Mr – (of Chipping Ongar) 34.190

**Grange Park Football Club** 35.125

**Gransden, Great** (Hunts.) 31.159

**Grantham**

Anthony 33.312

Caleb 40.63, 64

Caleb II 40.64, 65

Mary 40.64

Mary, m. John Seare 40.64

Nathaniel 40.64, 65

**Grassam**, Alexandra, 'Iron Age and early Roman settlement at the former Rainham Squash and Snooker club: excavation 2004' 40.78–91

**grave markers**

Roman 40.114, 129

Saxon 39.73, 83, 118

medieval 35.74

**grave slabs**, medieval 37.173; 38.182

**Gravesend**, Richard, bishop of London 31.148

**Gray**

Charles 37.119

Charles Stanton 40.217

C.W. 37.144, 146, 149

Victor

and E.A.S. 32.29

on Kenneth Hall 39.vii–viii

William 32.214

*see also* Grey

**Grays Thurrock**

Ardale, briquetage 31.277

football 35.124, 125, 126

manors 40.41, 42

market 34.190

South East Essex College, excavation 40.198

*see also* Thurrock, Little; Thurrock, West

**Great Baddow** *see* Baddow, Great

**Great Bardfield** *see* Bardfield, Great

**Great Bentley** *see* Bentley, Great

**Great Braxted** *see* Braxted, Great

**Great Bromley** *see* Bromley, Great

**Great Burstead** *see* Burstead, Great

**Great Canfield** *see* Canfield, Great

**Great Chamberlainship** 31.155, 156

**Great Chesterford** *see* Chesterford, Great

**Great Clacton** *see* Clacton, Great

**Great Dunmow** *see* Dunmow, Great

**Great Eastern Railway** 33.358; 35.159; 37.205

**Great Easton** (Much Easton) *see* Easton, Great

**Great Garnetts** *see under* Easter, High

**Great Gransden** *see* Gransden, Great

**Great Hallingbury** *see* Hallingbury, Great

**Great Henny** *see* Henny, Great

**Great Holland** *see* Holland, Great

**Great Horkesley** *see* Horkesley, Great

**Great Hormead** *see* Hormead, Great

**Great Leighs** *see* Leighs, Great

**Great Maplestead** *see* Maplestead, Great

**Great Notley** *see* Notley, Great

**Great Oakley** *see* Oakley, Great

**Great Parndon** *see* Parndon, Great

**Great Pednor Manor** (Bucks.), wall painting 31.242, 242

**Great Revolt 1381** 32.149

**Great Saling** *see* Saling, Great

**Great Sampford** *see* Sampford, Great

**Great Stambridge** *see* Stambridge, Great

**Great Tey** *see* Tey, Great

**Great Totham** *see* Totham, Great

**Great Wakering** *see* Wakering, Great

**Great Waltham** *see* Waltham, Great

**Great Warley** *see* Warley, Great

**Great Wigborough** *see* Wigborough, Great

**Great Yeldham** *see* Yeldham, Great

**Greater Thames Estuary Survey** 32.305; 33.459–62; 34.253–4

**Green**

Angela, *Aldham*, reviewed 36.221–2

L.S. (ed.), *The Essex landscape: in search of its history. The 1996 Cressing Conference*, reviewed 33.468–70

**Green** (*cont.*)

Lucy, m. Raphael Courteville 33.205

Nathaniel and Elizabeth 33.205

**Greensted Green**, Little Thorbens, recording 38.179**Greensted-juxta-Ongar**

church of St Andrew 31.233

education 37.125

manor 36.114

**Gregson**, F. 32.19**Greville family** 32.200

‘Daisy’, countess of Warwick 32.189, 197

Francis, earl of Warwick 32.11

**Grey family** 34.71

Edmund, Lord Grey 31.151

Elizabeth 31.151

Henry de, Lord Grey (d.1342) 31.151

Henry de, 5th Lord Grey 31.151

John de 31.150, 151

Lady Margaret 32.198

Reynold de (*fl.*C13), Lord Grey of Wilton 31.151

Reynold de (d.1370), Lord Grey 31.151

Richard, Lord Grey 31.151

Thomas, marquis of Dorset 32.198, 202; 40.54, 61

Thomas P., earl de Grey 32.11

*see also* Gray**Greystone-Thompson**, M. 31.203**Griffin**

J.R. 32.235

William 38.207

**Grim the Reeve** 36.111**Grimsey**, Benjamin Page 38.153–4**Grimston**, Harbottle 34.183**Grimwood**Ian, Gyford, John, Mathew, Don, Newens, Stan, & Worley,  
Matthew, *Labour in the East*, reviewed  
40.233–5

Revd Dr Thomas 37.116, 117

Revd Dr Thomas Letchmere 37.117

**grinding palette**, medieval 40.152**Grinstead**, Revd C. 31.174–5**Gronniosaw**, Ukawsaw (aka James Albert) 35.114, 117,  
118**Grove**

Archibald 33.366

Joan 34.190

John 34.190

**Gryme’s Dyke** 32.257**Guest**, George 34.213**guildhalls**

Ashdon 38.126

Clavering 34.219

St Osyth 35.182

Thaxted 34.219

**guilds**

Canewdon 33.311–12, 313, 320

Colchester 32.152

Prittlewell 38.128

St Osyth 35.182–3

**Guines** (France), captain of 40.179**gun emplacements**

WWI, Waltham Abbey 34.263–5, 264

WWII 34.262; 38.183

Chadwell Heath 34.233

Purfleet 38.183; 39.189

Romford 40.204

Waltham Abbey 34.259

Cold War, Waltham Abbey 34.259

*see also* anti-aircraft gun sites**gun flint** 33.21**Gunner**, Charles 32.12**Gunnor** 36.113**gunpowder works** *see under* Waltham Abbey**Gurney family** 35.119**Gurteen**, D. 37.151**Guttmann**, E.B.A., ‘Excavations on the Hatfield Heath to  
Matching Tye rising main, north-west Essex’  
31.18–32**Gyford**

Janet

*A History of Witham*, reviewed 36.221*Public Spirit: Dissent in Witham and Essex (1500–1700)*,  
reviewed 32.311–12**Gyles**, Thomas 40.62**ha-has** 32.264–5; 35.144**Hacklitt**, Miles 34.142, 143**Hackney** (Middx.)

black doctor 35.118

Sidworth Street, assessment 35.142–3

**Hadleigh**

castle

excavations 36.156; 38.198–203, 199, 200, 201

granted to Joan de Bohun 32.151

survey 34.239

Castle Lane, Progress House, evaluation 36.156

church of St James 31.191

enclosure, stewardship scheme 35.157

High Street, evaluation 34.239

manor 33.316

**Hadstock**

arrowhead, Bronze Age 36.92–3, 94

Banton Meadow, survey 38.180

church of St Botolph 31.161, 167, 258; 35.161; 37.161–2

fair 31.161

**Hainault**

Hog Hill, excavation 39.185

The Plough 39.185

**Hale**, P. 32.23**Hales**, Revd Greville Turner 31.190**Hall**

Andrew 32.216

Jackie, & Strachan, David, ‘The precinct and buildings of  
Tilty Abbey’ 32.198–208

John 40.193

Kenneth, obituary 39.vii–viii

R.L., & Clarke, C.P., ‘A Saxon inter-tidal timber fish weir  
at Collins Creek in the Blackwater estuary’  
31.125–46**Hallingbury, Great**

Howe Green

excavation 36.14, 43, 50

Moat Farm, survey 31.229

Ladywell, monitoring 33.399

M11 excavation sites 36.184; 40.199

manor 32.148

The Street, Howlets, monitoring 40.199

Woodside Green Mission Hall, recording 37.168

**Hallingbury, Little**

M11 excavation sites 36.184–8, 186

mill 33.463

Romans 34.272

**Halls**, Daniel 37.123

**Halstead**

- Bourchier estates 31.150
- Box Mill 35.143
- church of St Andrew 31.258–60, 258, 259; 33.400; 40.199
- Colchester Road
  - Bayer site, evaluation 40.199–200
  - Red House, evaluation 39.185
- Cottage Hospital 33.463
- Flood Alleviation Scheme, fieldwork 35.143; 37.162
- football 35.128, 129
- Greensted Green Farm, recording 38.180
- Head Street
  - conservation 34.219
  - The Greenwood School, survey 34.274–6, 275
- Hedingham Road, industrial housing 37.204, 205, 208
- High Street, watching brief 35.143
- Homes of Rest 33.463
- The Howe, survey 38.180
- market 34.193
- mount, Saxon 35.221
- nonconformity 34.182, 184
- Plaistow Green Farmhouse 38.134
- rural trade unionism 37.146
- schools 32.222, 223; 34.274–6, 275
- seal matrix, medieval 33.386, 387
- Townsford Mill 33.463
- Trinity Street, Adams brewery and maltings, survey
  - 40.217–23, 220, 221, 222
- Trinity Street Gardens 33.463
- water meadows 34.255
- worker housing 33.463, 463
- Halstead Brewery** 35.163
- Halstead Rural**, rural trade unionism 37.142, 144, 146
- Ham**, estate of 39.156–7; *see also* Ham, East; Ham, West
- Ham, East**
  - beorg* place-name 34.156, 158
  - churches of St Mary 31.190–1; 39.156
  - East Ham Hall 37.193
  - Football Club, evaluation 33.397
  - Hammarsh manor 36.112
  - High Street North
    - 137/141, watching brief 33.397
    - 149–53, recording 39.182
  - Plashtet 39.156
  - Vicarage Lane, excavation 37.192–6, 192, 193, 194
  - Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- Ham, West**
  - church of All Saints 34.272
  - dockers strike 33.364
  - High Street, Black Lion 35.163
  - market 34.192
  - political constituencies 33.358–72
  - Stratford, carriage works 33.358
  - Stratford Langthorne abbey 39.156, 165, 196; 40.206, 211
  - sugar industry 33.361
  - war relief 32.210, 211, 215
  - Westminster abbey estate 39.156
  - wortan beorg* 34.156
- Hamilton**
  - Lord Claud 32.16
  - Mrs W. 32.23
- Hammes Castle** (France) 38.121–2
- Hammond**, Richard 38.134
- Hamon *dapifer*** 31.158, 159; 36.111
- Hamon(e)** (son of Hamon *dapifer*) 31.158

**Hamon le Parker** and wife (Anne) 31.148

**Hamon of St Clair** 36.114

**Hanbury**

- Edith Marion 31.190
- Osgood 31.190; 35.119

**hand-axes**, Palaeolithic

- Church Langley 31.64
- Harwich 33.385, 386
- Heybridge 32.52–5, 53, 68
- Takeley 37.25

**handles**

- Roman
  - copper alloy 31.63; 35.18, 19; 36.94, 95–6
  - iron 31.61
- medieval
  - bone 35.232
  - copper-alloy 36.142, 143
- post-medieval, bone 33.261
- see also* comb handle; knife handles; tankard handle

**Handley**

- Benjamin Turnage 32.225
- Jenny, & Lake, Hazel, *Progress by Persuasion: the life of William Smith 1756–1835*, reviewed 38.213
- John 32.225

**Haneng family** 31.157

**hanging bowl mounts**, medieval 35.223, 223; 38.197–8, 197

**Hanningfield, East**

- Canon Barns, evaluation and excavation 31.212; 32.251; 36.20, 49
- Canon Barns/Highlands Farm, excavation 36.20
- chimneys 38.129

**Hanningfield, South**

- church of St Peter 36.108
- Ramsden Back Common, boundary 31.199
- South Hanningfield Road, excavation 36.20
- WWII sites 31.200

**Hanningfield, West**

- Church Road Compound, excavation 36.19
- church of SS Mary and Edward, building stone 36.108
- Downhouse Farm
  - evaluation 31.212
  - excavation: description 36.15, 16–19, 16, 18; discussion 36.51, 52; finds 36.41, 42, 43, 44, 45–6, 47–9; summary 32.251
- Patten's Farm, excavation 36.19

**Hardholm** (island) 31.150**Hardie**, James Keir 33.365–8

**Harding**, Phil *see* Leivers, Matt, Barnett, Catherine, & Harding, Phil

**hards** 31.207, 208; 38.169**Hare**, Justice – (of Lee) 35.107**Harlackenden**, William 32.210**Harlestone**, Sir John 40.179–86**Harlow**

- Cambridge Road
  - Harlow Mill, evaluation 39.185
  - M/A–Com Building, monitoring 39.185–6
- Feltimores Farm, survey 31.205–7, 205
- football 35.127, 129
- Gilden Way, evaluations 38.180; 39.186
- half-hundred 32.148
- The High, assessment 32.260–1
- manors 31.88
- Mark Hall School, excavations (*illus.*) 35.211–18; 36.157

**Harlow** (*cont.*)

- mill 31.88
- mound place-names 34.156, 157, 158, 159
- Mulberry Green House, evaluation 38.180
- New Hall, evaluation 36.157
- Old Town, watching brief 33.400
- Passmores House, fieldwork 39.186; 40.200
- Potter Street, Glen Avon, watching brief 31.225
- pottery industry 31.71, 77–8, 80, 88–90; 33.217
- ring-ditch 33.457
- round barrow 34.255; 35.157
- Station Road, Darlington's Garage, evaluations 35.143; 36.157

*see also* Church Langley; Old Harlow

**Harlow hundred** 34.156; 36.115**Harmanson**, Edmund 34.92**Harmar**, Robert 34.181–2, 183, 184, 185, 186**harness mount**, Roman 33.385**Harold** (king) 36.110, 112; 40.41**Harold Harefoot** 39.154**Harold Wood**, Redden Court School, evaluation 40.200**Harper**, John 33.316, 317**Harrington**

- Mr – (councillor) 37.147
- Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.132

**Harriot**, George 40.62**Harris**

- Anne, m. Charles Mildmay 40.62
- Sir Cranmer 40.62, 63
- Thomas 32.280
- Vincent 32.280

**Harrison**

- H.E. 32.23
- James 35.120
- William 38.128

**Hart**

- Catherine 32.223
- D. 37.141, 147
- John 31.175

**Harthacnut** 39.154; 40.41**Hartley**

- Elizabeth 34.190
- Thomas 34.190

**Harvey**

- Caleb 37.142, 147
- John 32.21

**Harwich**

- axe, Bronze Age 35.220
  - Barrack Lane, evaluation 33.400–1
  - black inhabitants 35.116
  - Church Street
    - dendrochronology 37.180
    - watching brief 38.180
  - conservation area designation 34.217
  - crane 31.233; 32.247–9, 247, 248
  - football 35.125, 126, 129
  - George Street, evaluation 39.186
  - hand-axe 33.385, 386
  - Kings Head Street, monitoring 38.180–1
  - lighthouses 35.118
  - Ray Island, housing 37.205
  - St Nicholas's chapel 31.166
  - school 37.122, 129
  - Trinity House Depot, evaluation 35.143
- see also* Parkeston

**Harwood**, Anthony 34.190**Hassall**, William O. 32.21**Hastler**, John 33.317**Hatcher**, Elizabeth 34.192**Hatfield Broad Oak**

- abbey 31.260; 39.164
- Barrington Hall 32.10
- church of St Mary (R.C.), restoration and re-ordering 31, 261, 260–2
- Forest Cottage 33.415; 34.272
- Great Revolt 32.149
- Hatfield Park Farm, excavation 36.157
- Hurdle End 38.129
- manor 32.148, 149; 36.115
- Whiteheads 38.129, 132

**Hatfield Forest** 32.151**Hatfield Heath**

- Blacklands moated site 33.458
- Sullins brewery 34.257

**Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main**

- excavations
  - background and location 31.18–20, 19, 20
  - description 31.20–4, 21, 22, 24
  - discussion 31.30–2, 30
  - finds: animal bone 31.29; flint 31.29; human bone 31.26–7; plant remains 31.27–9;
  - pottery 31.24–6, 25

**Hatfield Peverel**

- brickmakers' housing 37.204
- church of St Andrew 31.161–6
- cryk* place-name 34.157–8, 159
- enclosure 31.198
- Fillioli lands 31.150
- parish room 31.188, 191
- priory 31.166; 36.113
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144
- Smallands Farm, evaluation 31.279–85, 280, 281, 282, 283

**Hatton**, Philip 34.203**Haughley**, honour of 31.151**Haustede**

- Margery 39.163
- Sir Robert the elder 39.163

**Haverfield**, Francis 32.21**Haverhill**, *hlaw* place-name 34.157**Havering**

- Belhus Woods Country Park, survey 33.401
- Dagam Park Moat, field survey 31.230–1
- manor 31.156; 36.110, 113

**Havering-atte-Bower**

- Pyrgo 38.128
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156

**Havis**, Richard

- 'A Roman site in Radwinter' 32.241–3
  - 'Post-medieval remains at the chapel of St Thomas-a-Becket, Brentwood: archaeological investigations 1997' 38.203–5
  - 'Prehistoric and medieval sites from a pipeline on the western side of the M11' 36.184–8
  - (ed.), 'Archaeology in Essex 2005' 37.154–68
  - & Brooks, Howard, *Excavations at Stansted Airport 1985–91*, reviewed 35.243–4
- see also* Wade, Alec, & Havis, Richard

**Haward**, Margaret 38.133**Hawise**, m. Thomas de Bayeux 31.159**Hawkes**, Christopher F.C. 32.21, 24, 32

**Hawkesbury**, Lord *see* Foljambe, Cecil

**Hawkins**, John 37.127

**Hawkwell**, manor 33.316

**Hawkwood**, Sir John 36.211

**Hayward**, F. 35.125

### **Hazeleigh**

Erpingham estate 31.151

Jenkyn Maldons 31.150

**Hearse**, Rose 34.194

**Hedge**, Mark 34.184

**Hedges**, J., & Martin, T.S., 'A Roman pottery group from Canvey Island' 33.375–8

**Helion**, Robert de 32.154

### **Helions Bumpstead**

Bumpstead Hall Farm 37.189

Castle Camps airfield 31.200

church of St Andrew 32.293–5, 294; 39.187

cropmarks 31.200

Haverhill Business Park, evaluation 34.239–40

Helions Farm, moated site

excavation 31.219; background and location 32.154–62, 155, 156; description (*illus.*) 32.156–62; discussion 32.166–7; finds 32.162–6, 164, 165

mapping project 31.200

Helions manor 32.154, 156

*hlaw* place-names 34.156, 159

Horsesham manor 36.112

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.142, 151

Water Lane, Crossroads, evaluation 40.200

### **Helughton**

Joanna 37.104

Margaret 37.104

Nicolas de 37.104

**Helyin**, Edward 38.187

**Hempleman**, F.S. 31.193

### **Hempstead**

church of St Andrew 32.295

*hlaw* place-name 34.159

rural trade unionism 37.142

Wincelov Hall, moated site 31.200; 32.298

**Henchman**, Mr – (of Stambridge, Great) 35.107

**Hendon** (Middx.), *Blechenham* 39.154

### **henges/hengiform monuments**

Boreham 39.174–5

Boxted 31.201

Essex Mapping Project 34.253

Passingford Bridge 33.457

### **Henham**

Henham Lodge Barns, recording 38.181

manor 36.111

**Hennell**, C. Murray 37.206

**Henny, Great**, Snells 38.129

### **Henny, Little**

church 33.465

rural trade unionism 37.143

**Henry I** 31.149; 34.91, 93; 36.113–14

**Henry II** 31.148, 149, 155; 34.91; 36.115

**Henry III** 38.199, 205

**Henry IV** 32.150, 151; 40.186

**Henry V** 32.150, 151

**Henry VII** 31.152, 155

**Henry of Eu** 40.42

**Heppell**, Ellen, 'Wallasea Island; the history and archaeology of a marshland landscape' 35.98–113

**Herbert**, Anne 34.190

**Herdson**, Henry 40.61

### **Hereford** (Herefs.)

bishop of *see* Robert of Losinga

cathedral 31.167

countess of *see* Bohun, Joan de

earls of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Bohun, John

### **Heron**

Giles 33.204

Sir John 33.204

Margaret 33.204

**Herongate**, historic settlement survey 33.459

**Herries**, Edward 34.162, 170

**Herringswell** (Suffolk), church dedication 31.167

**Hesilrige**, Sir Arthur 34.179

**Hesset** (Suffolk), church dedication 31.167

### **Hester**

Herbert Frank 35.111

William Brewster 35.111

**Hewes**, Thomas 32.213

**Hewett**, Cecil 34.216, 217, 221, 222

### **Hewitt**

Revd Charles 37.116, 125

William A. 32.29, 32

### **Heybridge**

Barnfield Cottages 37.208

Bentalls, industrial housing 37.205

*beorg* place-name 34.158

cemetery, monitoring 38.181

church of St Andrew 32.261; 36.169

Crescent Road

39–45, excavation 33.401

48, evaluation 39.187

rear of, excavation 34.240

Elms Farm, prehistoric settlement and burials

background and location 32.42, 43

discussion 32.68–71, 70

excavation evidence (*illus.*) 32.42–59

finds: baked clay 32.67–8, 68; flints 32.50–6, 53–4, 56; human bone 32.66–7; pottery (*illus.*) 32.57–66

football 35.128

Going family 32.226

Hall Road

Chalet Site, excavation

background and location 38.181; 39.57–63, 58;

description (*illus.*) 39.59–61, 63–83;

discussion 39.113–20; finds 39.83–97, 86, 93, 97; human and animal bone 39.97–111;

plant remains 39.111–13

Heybridge Hall, evaluation 39.187

Oak Tree Meadow, excavation 37.162

Ye Olde Toll House 34.258, 259

parish council 37.151

West Point, timber alignment 31.197

WWII defences survey 31.208

**Heydon**, *hlaw* place-name 34.157

### **Heyman**

Sir Henry 40.62, 63

Sir Peter and Mary 40.62, 63, 64

Sir Peter II 40.62

**Hickling**, Steve, 'A Roman site behind Flacks Hotel, 103–5

High Street, Braintree' 33.89–97

**Higginbottom**, Mr – (of Wivenhoe) 38.153

**Higgs**, Laquita 32.33

- High**, Richard 33.363  
**High Easter** *see* Easter, High  
**High Laver** *see* Laver, High  
**High Ongar** *see* Ongar, High  
**High Roding** *see* Roding, High  
**Higham** (Suffolk)  
    moated site 31.197  
    ring-ditches 32.302  
**Highaune**, Thomas 32.211, 213, 219n42  
**Highland**, George 37.142  
**Highwood**, Fithlers Hall, recording 37.162  
**Hill** (Hyll)  
    Reginald Edward Lake 31.192  
    Revd Richard Charles 31.192  
    William 33.194  
**hillforts** 34.255; 37.167; *see also oppida*  
**Hills**, Robert 32.12  
**Hinckford hundred**, war relief 32.212  
**hinges**  
    Roman 36.86; 40.18–20, 21, 34, 115, 119  
    medieval 36.48  
    post-medieval 31.122; 40.60  
    not dated 38.106  
**hipposandals**, Roman 32.122  
**Hirst**, Sue, & Malcolm, Gordon, book review by 36.218–19  
**Historic Landscape Assessment** 33.462; 34.255–7, 256; 35.158–9, 158  
**historic settlement surveys** 33.458–9  
**Historic Towns Survey** 31.201  
**Hitch**, Nathaniel 31.191  
**Hitchcock**  
    James 38.206, 207  
    William 38.209, 210n5  
**Hitchman**, John 33.207  
**hlaw**, place-names 34.158, 159  
**hoards**, Bronze Age  
    Barling 34.1–7, 3, 6, 15–17  
    Easter, High 31.1–17, 3, 6, 9  
    Wakering, Great 34.6, 7–17, 9, 12, 14  
    *see also* coin hoards  
**Hoare**, Miss – (of Boreham) 34.213  
**Hoblyn**, Revd Richard 37.117, 125  
**hobnails**, Roman 35.138; 37.33, 56, 57; 38.80  
**Hockley**  
    *beorg* place-name 34.155, 158  
    The Bull, survey 31.244, 244  
    church of SS Peter and Paul 36.105–6, 108  
    Hullbridge tidal defences survey 34.240  
    manor 33.316  
    Plumberow Mount 34.255  
    rural trade unionism 37.143  
**Hodson**, Katharine 31.171, 193  
**Hoffgaard**  
    Frederick 38.206, 207, 209  
    Sarah 38.206, 207, 209  
    Sarah the younger, m. Richard Shoobridge 38.206, 207  
**Hoffmanns Athletic Football Club** 35.123  
**Hog**, John 32.149  
**Hogben**, – (haircutter) 31.179, 181  
**Hoh Rappolstein** (Germany) 40.183, 183, 184  
**Holdebourgh**, Roger 32.149  
**Holden**, Thomas 34.201, 202  
**holdfasts**, post-medieval 31.122  
**Holford**  
    Christopher 40.62, 64  
    Christopher II 40.62, 64  
    Daniel 40.62  
    Martha, m. Cranmer Harris 40.62  
    Mary (wife of Christopher), m.2 Peter Heyman 40.62, 64  
    Mary (daughter of Christopher) 40.62  
    Mary (daughter of Daniel), m. Henry Heyman 40.62  
**Holland**, John, earl of Huntingdon 32.150, 151  
**Holland, Great**  
    church of All Saints 31.166; 34.170  
    Pork Lane, evaluation 38.178  
**Holland, Little**, church of St Mary 31.166; 33.465  
**Hollis**  
    Thomas 40.61  
    Sir William 40.61  
    William 40.62  
**hollow ways**  
    medieval 36.20  
    post-medieval 40.193  
    *see also* trackways  
**Holloway**, Ben *see* Brooks, Howard, & Holloway, Ben  
**Holman**, William 31.161, 259  
**Holmbury St Mary** (Surrey) 31.185  
**Holmes**, Nehemiah 34.186n6  
**Holt**  
    Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.131  
    Capt. H.P. 32.234  
**hones** *see* whetstones/hones  
**Hook**, James 34.209  
**hooked clasp**, post-medieval 33.210–11  
**hooked tags**, post-medieval 33.278; 40.59  
**Hooker**, Thomas 34.164, 165, 190; 38.142  
**hooks** *see* dress hook; fish hook; hooked clasp; hooked tags; pruning hooks; reaping hooks; sword-belt hook  
**hoop fragment**, Roman 31.60, 60  
**Hope**  
    A.D. 32.23  
    John H., ‘A Late Iron Age and early Roman settlement at Cressing: excavations at Cressing churchyard 1975–77’ 34.36–62  
    T.C.F. 31.192  
    T.M. 32.18, 26  
    Sir William St John 32.20, 23  
**Hopper**, Thomas 31.171, 193  
**Horkesley, Great**  
    brick/pottery production 32.172  
    church of St Peter 31.166  
    Nayland manor 36.110, 111  
    priory 31.166  
    rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 143, 147  
    terrets, Roman 36.95  
**Horkesley, Little**  
    axe, Bronze Age 35.220  
    church of St Peter 31.166  
    cropmarks 32.298  
**Hormead, Great** (Herts.), enclosure 31.198  
**horn working**, post-medieval 35.153; 36.163; 37.168; 38.143  
**Hornchurch**  
    axe, Palaeolithic 36.92, 93  
    Chaplaincy 35.172–4, 173  
    High Street, excavations and watching brief 32.261; 33.401  
    priory 35.174  
    war relief 32.211



**Horndon, East**

- church of All Saints 34.232; 37.180, 181
- Heron Hall 38.128

**Horndon, West**

- chimneys 38.129
- manor 36.115n18

**Horndon-on-the-Hill**

- church of St Peter 34.268
- High Road, watching brief 35.143–4
- market 31.219
- Mill Lane and High Road, excavations 31.219
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- see also* Horndon, East; Horndon, West

**de Horne, Mrs –** 32.23

**Hornsby, George** 37.141

**horse bit, Roman** 32.121, 121, 122

**horse burials**

- Iron Age 36.26, 43
- Iron Age–Roman 34.236; 35.139
- medieval 40.193
- not dated 35.147

**horseshoe nails, medieval** 35.65–6; 37.57

**horseshoes**

- medieval, St Osyth 39.53
- post-medieval
  - A130 sites 36.49
  - Ashen 40.164
  - Helions Bumpstead 32.165
  - Kelvedon 32.122
  - Thurrock, West 40.60
  - Walthamstow 33.211
- not dated, Braintree 31.109
- see also* hipposandals; ox shoe

**Horsey Island, decoy pond** 34.255

**hospitals, medieval**

- Bois-Halbout 31.148
- Colchester, St Anne 34.92
- Colchester, St Mary Magdalen
  - excavations (*illus.*) 34.95–150
  - history 34.91–5, 94
  - possessions 36.115
- Ilford, SS Mary and Thomas Martyr 34.93, 118
- Maldon, St Giles 31.149, 150
- Newport 34.93
- Ramsey, St Thomas 34.118

**hospitals, post-medieval**

- Billericay 33.141–17, 416, 417, 418
- Black Notley 31.226–7
- Braintree 31.227
- Brentwood 31.227
- Broomfield 37.156
- Clacton-on-Sea 32.276
- Colchester 31.202–5, 203
- Halstead 33.463
- Rochford (Southend) 31.204–5, 204
- Saffron Walden 31.203, 204; 38.184
- Witham 34.282
- see also* workhouses

**Houblon, Richard** 32.275

**housing, industrial** 37.204–8, 205, 206, 207

**Howard**

- David 33.358
- Elizabeth, m. John de Vere 31.151
- John, 1st duke of Norfolk 35.227–8; 36.212, 213–16
- Sir John (*fl.*1401) 32.151, 152

William, marquis of Berkeley 35.228

**Howard-Flanders, Mr – and Mrs –** 32.23

**Howe Green** *see under* Hallingbury, Great

**Howes, John** 33.311

**Howorth**

- Sir Henry 32.23
- Humfrey and Lady 32.23

**Howseman, John** 33.314

**Hubert (of Ryes)** 36.110

**Hubert de Harlow** 31.88

**Hubert, Nicholas** 34.167

**Hugford, John** 33.193

**Huggins, Peter J.** 32.31, 32

**Hugh of Buckland** 36.113, 114

**Hughes, Ann, ‘Thomas Edwards’s Essex: evaluating *Gangraena*’** 34.181–7

**Hugheson, Hugo** 38.127

**Hull**

- Graham, ‘Barkingwic? Saxon and medieval features adjacent to Barking Abbey’ 33.157–90
- M. Reginald 32.18, 23, 24, 27, 28

**Hullbridge Survey** 32.305; 33.459

**human bone**

- prehistoric, Boreham 36.192
- Bronze Age
  - Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.26–7
  - Heybridge 32.66–7
  - Springfield Park 34.32
- Iron Age–Roman
  - Cressing 34.56
  - Takeley 37.85
- Roman
  - Church Langley 31.64
  - Colchester 40.130–2
  - Dunmow, Great 36.87
  - Kelvedon 32.124
  - Thaxted 38.81–4
  - Thurrock, West 40.20–32, 28, 29, 30, 69–70
  - Weeley 39.36–7
- Saxon
  - Heybridge 39.97–111
  - Rayleigh 36.160
- medieval
  - Pleshey 31.297
  - Rivenhall 35.67–8
- medieval–post-medieval, Colchester 34.143–9, 147

**Humfrey** 31.158

**Humfrey Aurei Testiculi** 36.111

**Humphrey of Lancaster, duke of Gloucester** 34.92

**Humphrey son of Eustace the Forester** 36.115

**Humphrey**

- (councillor) 37.147
- Ron, ‘A Roman agricultural landscape at the Old Golf Course site, Mill Hill, Braintree’ 33.103–22; *see also* Fell, David, & Humphrey, Ron

**Humphreys, William** 32.219n37

**Hundon Thicks (Suffolk), moated site** 31.197

**Hundred of Tendring Provident Association** 33.325

**Hunsdon, Gordon family** 35.117

**Hunt**

- Reuben 32.24; 37.204
- Zach 37.151

**Hunter, J.M.**

- ‘The demesne lands and parks of Sir Henry Maynard in 1594’ 32.189–97

**Hunter, J.M.** (*cont.*)

*The Essex Landscape. A study of its form and history,*  
reviewed 32.309–10  
and E.A.S. 32.28, 33

**hunting lodges** 33.408; 39.197**Huntingdon**, earl of *see* Holland, John**Huntley**, Miss – (acrobat) 34.214**Husee**, Roger 31.159**Hutchinson**, Francis 33.278**Hutley**, Harriet 32.226**Hutton**

historic settlement survey 33.459

manor 36.112

**Huxley**, John and Sarah 33.425**Hyde**, Edward, Lord Clarendon 34.177**Hyme**, Thomas 38.129**hypocausts**

Colchester 32.256; 35.138

Finchingfield 37.161

?Stanway 33.408

**ice houses** 34.250; 35.240, 241, 241, 242**Iceni** 37.1, 2, 3, 10–12**Ilbert of Hertford** 36.111**Ilford**

Balfour Road, watching brief 33.401

*cryk* place-name 34.157, 159

football 35.125

SS Mary and St Thomas Martyr hospital 34.93, 118

Valentines Mansion, watching brief 40.200–1

Valentines Park, evaluation 35.144

Winston Way/Clements Road car park, excavation  
32.261**Ilford, Little**, church of St Mary 40.202**Iltny**, Westminster abbey estate 39.156**Independents**, Colchester 34.181–2, 183, 184, 185**industrial sites and monuments**, survey 33.462–5**Ingatestone**

adze, Mesolithic 36.92, 93

Bell Inn 38.127

black servants 35.117

chimneys 38.127, 128, 129

historic settlement survey 33.459

Little Hyde Farm Cottages (Campers) 38.128

manor 36.112

market 34.193

Mill Green, mould 35.225–6, 225

pottery industry 33.217

school, ladies' 32.222

villa, Roman 34.255

**Inge**, Revd W.R. 32.232–3**Ingeddesdoun**, Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 157**Ingelrica** 36.113**ingots**, Bronze Age

Easter, High 31.9, 12, 14

Springfield 31.196, 196

Waking, Great 34.14–15, 14

**Ingrave**, historic settlement survey 33.459**Ingvar** 31.88**inhumations**

Beaker

Brightlingsea 34.232

Heybridge 32.45–8, 69

Bronze Age, Stratford 40.207

Iron Age, Cressing, Temple Barns 31.217

## Iron Age–Roman

Cressing 34.41–2, 52, 56, 58

Cressing Temple 35.139

Romford 40.204

## Roman

Bardfield, Great/Shalford 38.177

Birch 37.155

Colchester: Alexandra Road 34.234; Balcerne Heights

(*illus.*) 40.106, 113–23, 128, 129–32;

Balcerne Hill 33.395; 34.235–6; 35.139;

Beverley Road 36.150–1; Creffield Road

39.177; Crouch Street 38.171; 39.177;

Garrison 34.234; 35.137; 36.152, 153;

37.159; 38.172; 39.178; Queens Road

35.138; Rawstorn Road 33.395; 39.181;

Wellesley Road 37.158; 38.176

Cressing 34.45, 52, 56

Cressing Temple 34.236

Dunmow, Great 36.155

Elsenham 38.176

Fingringhoe 40.197

Kelvedon 32.107, 124, 128

Purfleet 35.148

Stratford 40.208

Thaxted 38.69–70, 71, 73–5, 74, 81–4, 86–7; 39.195

Thurrock, West (*illus.*) 40.13–36, 68–9

Waking, Great 32.260

Roman–Saxon, Saffron Walden 38.184

Roman–medieval, Witham 31.216

## Saxon

Bradwell-on-Sea 35.221

Colchester 32.255

Hatfield Peverel 31.282–3, 284

Heybridge 39.82–3

Rayleigh 35.149; 36.160

Rivenhall 31.220

## Saxo-Norman

Alphamstone 39.173

Rivenhall 31.220; 35.32–3, 34–6, 35, 67–8, 70–1, 74–5

## medieval

Beeleigh Abbey 34.242

Belchamp Walter 32.286

Colchester: Crouch Street 36.151; friary 39.177; St

Botolph 32.257; St Mary Magdalen

34.110–14, 112–13, 117, 143–9

Pleshey 31.295, 297, 299

Rivenhall 35.41–2, 41, 43

Stanway 37.166

Thoby Priory 34.242

Totham, Little 33.448

## medieval–post-medieval

Braxted, Great 35.140

Debden 32.292

Kirby-le-Soken 39.188

Rawreth 34.270; 35.149

Waltham, Great 39.185

## post-medieval

Ardleigh 38.167

Bocking 35.133

Brentwood 32.290; 38.204–5, 204

Canewdon 38.170

Coggeshall 33.393

Colchester: Garrison church 39.178–9; St Mary

Magdalen 34.111, 114, 117, 143–9

Halstead 33.400; 40.200

**inhumations**, post-medieval (*cont.*)

- Hatfield Broad Oak 31.261
- Horndon, East 34.232
- Ilford, Little 40.202
- Mountnessing 34.242
- Purleigh 34.243
- Roding, High 32.295
- Saffron Walden 37.164; 38.183–4

not dated, Witham 33.412

*see also* human bone; mausoleum; vaults/brick tombs

**Inman**, James 38.206, 207

**inscriptions**

- brooch 35.63, 64
- marble (Roman) 40.111, 111, 130
- ring, finger 35.221, 222
- wall painting 31.239, 241
- window lead 36.128
- see also* carpenters' marks; masons' marks; potters' stamps; seal matrices

**insect remains**

- Belchamp St Paul, Clare Downs Farm 33.32, 37
- Rivenhall, Colemans Farm 33.37, 40

**Inworth**

- beorg* place-names 34.156, 158
- church of All Saints 36.107–8, 107
- rural trade unionism 37.142

**Ipswich** (Suffolk)

- friendly societies 33.327, 328
- schools 37.117, 118, 124, 128, 131

**Ireton**, Henry 34.173, 175–6, 177, 178

**iron working**

- Iron Age, Ardleigh 40.191
- Roman
  - Chelmsford 38.100–1
  - Clacton-on-Sea 36.58
  - Colchester 40.105, 127
  - Takeley 37.84
- Saxon, Barking Abbey 33.168
- medieval
  - Beeleigh abbey 36.158
  - Dunmow, Great 40.147, 153, 154
- post-medieval, Colchester 31.114–16, 122

**Isabella**, queen of England 39.166

**Iselham**, Richard 31.148

**Isherwood, Foster, & Stacey** 40.217

**Islep**, Simon 39.168

**Isserlin**, Ralph M.J. 32.32

**Jackson**

- Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.132
- Catharine, m. Ernest Geldart 31.181–5
- Geoffrey 31.181
- Col. Raynsford 31.181

**Jacob**, Edgar, bishop of St Albans 32.16

**Jacquette of Luxembourg**, m.1 John, duke of Bedford, m.2 Richard Wydeville 40.54

**James I** 31.156; 34.94

**James**

- John, Lord Percivall 40.65
- Montagu R. 32.21

**Jarmin**, A.M. and Mrs 32.23

**Jarrett**, Chris *see* Leary, Jim, & Jarrett, Chris

**Jaruman**, bishop of Mercia 39.153

**Jarvis**, Peter junior 37.118, 127

**Jay**, Charles 37.139

**Jaywick**

- Lion Point
  - decoy pond 31.201
  - monitoring 33.460
- martello tower 31.306–7, 306, 307
- sewage treatment works, watching brief 31.225

**Jee**, Elizabeth 34.203

**Jeffrey**, – (of East Ham) 35.127

**Jenkins**, Henry 32.9–10, 12–13

**Jenkinson**, Hilary 32.21

**Jennings**, John 33.318

**Jenyns**, John 33.204

**Jervoise**, Francis 32.275

**Jessopp**, John 38.140

**jetties** *see* wharves/quays/jetties

**jettions**

- medieval
  - Barking Abbey 33.178
  - Saffron Walden 33.278
  - Walthamstow 33.204, 211
- medieval–post-medieval, Ashen 40.164
- post-medieval
  - Colchester 34.142
  - Kelvedon 32.127
  - Saffron Walden 33.276, 278
  - Takeley 37.57
  - Walthamstow 33.211–12
- see also* tokens

**Jew's harp**, medieval 35.63, 64, 65

**Joane the nailwoman** 34.190

**Joel**, Jack Barnato 32.231

**Johanna of Hadstock** 33.192

**John**, St (baptist and evangelist), church dedications 31.166

**John de Bayeux** 31.159

**John de Berewicke** 31.159

**John of Brittany** 40.180

**John the Chaplain** 34.93

**John of Gaunt**, duke of Lancaster 32.147; 40.181, 186

**John of Purleigh** 31.151

**Johnson**

- Henry F, bishop of Colchester 32.16
- Jack 35.120
- Thomas L. 35.119

**joiners dogs**

- Roman 31.61; 40.18, 20, 21, 34
- Saxon 36.47

**Jolly**, Florian, wife of 32.223

**Jonah and the whale**, depiction of 38.136–47, 137

**Jones**

- (dancing master) 37.121, 122, 131
- Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.119, 127
- Margaret Ursula
  - and E.A.S. 32.28, 32
- obituary 32.6–7

**Josselin**, Ralph 34.184, 185, 205

**Judith**

- countess of Northumbria 33.192; 39.159
- a negro 35.116

**Julius Caesar**, G. 37.2, 10

**Jurgielewicz**, Helenka, & Maynard, David, 'Late Bronze Age activity at South Ockendon: an evaluation at South Ockendon Hospital' 31.272–6

**Justices of the Peace**, war relief 32.209–18

**Juxon**, William, bishop of London 34.168

**Kalm**, Pehr 37.201–4

**Katherine de Valois** 32.176

**Keating**, J. Ledger 33.364

## **Keats**

Fanny 32.224

John 32.224

**Keep**, Fred 35.163

**Keeps**, Misses (schoolmistresses) 37.131

**Kelly**, Thomas M. 33.361, 362

## **Kelvedon**

Bridge Street, The Swan 35.238–9

church of St Mary 31.191; 35.174–5, 175

Church Street

Lances, excavation 33.401–2

The Old Vicarage, excavation 39.187–8

Crabbs Farmhouse 38.129

defences, Roman 32.261; *see also* Lawson Villas, rear of

Feering Hill, Bacons 38.127

Felix Hall 34.209; 35.117

furniture mount, Roman 36.96

High Street

2, finds from 35.233–40, 234, 238

16, land adjoining, evaluation 31.213

32, excavation 39.204–7, 205–6; 40.201

The Angel 35.238

The Grangewood Centre, evaluation 32.261

Institute Hall, evaluation 34.241

Templars Terrace 38.127

The White Hart 35.233–40; 37.190, 190

Kingfisher Way, watching brief 32.261

Lawson Villas, rear of, excavation

background and location 33.63–4, 64, 65

description 33.63, 64–9, 66, 67, 68, 70

discussion 33.75–6

finds 33.70–5, 74, 75

interim summary 31.219

Lion Inn 33.313

manor 36.112; 39.154, 156, 157, 160

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.141, 144,  
146, 147, 148

school 32.224

Star and Fleece Hotel, excavation

background and location 32.102–5, 103, 104

discussion 127–8

evidence 32.105–8, 106, 107

finds: animal bone 32.125–6; building materials  
32.117–18; coins 32.127; glass 32.121,  
122–3; human bone 32.124; ironwork  
32.120–2, 121; metalworking debris  
32.123–4; plant remains 32.126–7;  
pottery 32.108–16, 113; small finds  
32.118–20, 119

## **Kelvedon Hatch**

historic settlement survey 33.459

Kelvedon Grange 38.134

manor 39.154, 156, 157

Old Kelvedon Grange 38.134

rural trade unionism 37.143

## **Kemble**

Hester Blanche 31.193

James

‘The East and Middle Saxon estates of Westminster  
Abbey’ 39.152–61

‘The place-name element ‘beorg’ and other mounds in  
Essex’ 34.155–60

*Essex Place-Names: Places, Streets and People*, reviewed  
40.232–3

book review by 38.211–12

and E.A.S. 32.29, 34

Thomas and Laura 31.193

Thomas Albert 31.193

**Kemp**, Revd Godfrey George 31.171, 193

**Kemps**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 32.223

**Kempthorne**, Sampson 33.414; 34.282

**Kendall**, William 37.123

## **Kent**

earl of *see* Burgh, Hubert de

Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223

**Kenworthy**, Revd J.W. 32.23; 33.103

**Ker**, Neil 32.21

## **Kernot**

George 32.226

Sarah Jane 32.226

**Kerry**, Jane 37.119, 127

**Kettle** (Kettell)

Mr – (of Canewdon) 33.311

John 32.219n42

Thomas 37.118, 126

William 33.313

## **keys**

Roman 32.120, 121, 121; 35.18, 19

medieval 31.121

medieval–post-medieval 40.164

post-medieval 40.60

*see also* watch key

**Kiddell**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 130, 131

**Killingray**, David, ‘All conditions of life and labour’: the  
presence of Black people in Essex before  
1950’ 35.114–22

**kiln tiles** 33.354, 355

## **kilns**

Roman

Bardfield, Great/Shalford 38.177

Braintree 33.100

Church Langley 31.48–9, 48, 66, 75, 86

Colchester 35.136; 39.177, 180

Dagenham 37.160

Danbury 38.176

Dunmow, Great 35.142; 38.178; 40.144–7, 151, 154

Wormingford 38.190

medieval

Bardfield, Great 40.171–8, 172–3

Noak Hill 33.405

Rochford 34.72, 83

Stanford-le-Hope 36.136, 140

Takeley 34.249; 37.43–8, 45–8, 49, 66, 84, 90

medieval–post-medieval

Springfield 40.205

Weald, North 32.263

post-medieval 34.259

Beeleigh abbey 36.158

Belhus Park 34.231

Earls Colne 39.182; 40.196

Mistley 33.347–8, 347, 349–50, 354

St Osyth 40.205

Thorpe-le-Soken 33.440

Wendens Ambo 36.164

*see also* corn dryers; lime kilns; malhouses; ovens/furnaces

## **King**

Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.122

**King** (*cont.*)

- H. Montague 38.199  
 Henry (poet) 34.177  
 Henry W. 31.191, 254; 32.10, 11, 12, 13, 20, 34  
 H.J.H. 33.354, 355  
 James 33.307  
 Revd John Freeman 31.169  
 Laurence 32.17  
 Peter 33.314  
 Canon Walker 31.192  
 William (*fl.*1592) 33.313–14  
 William (*fl.*1849) 33.169

**Kingdon**, Hollingworth Tully 31.171, 191

**Kirby-le-Soken**

- bombing decoy 32.301; 33.466  
 church of St Michael 39.188  
 Devereux Farm, evaluation 40.201  
 manor 36.112

**Kirk**, Richard E.G. 32.23

**kitchen**, medieval, excavation

- report (*illus.*) 37.103–15  
 summary 31.219

**Kitching**, Albert 37.139

**knife handles**

- Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13  
 medieval 37.57  
 post-medieval 38.171

**Knightly** (Knightley), George 39.12

**Knights Templar** 37.168

**knives**

- Bronze Age  
 Barling 34.5, 6, 16  
 Wakering, Great 34.11–12, 12, 15, 16

## Roman

- Chesterford, Great 35.18, 19  
 Church Langley 31.61  
 Colchester 40.118, 123  
 Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.45

## Saxon

- Clacton-on-Sea 36.66, 67  
 Hanningfield, West 36.47  
 Rayleigh 36.160  
 Tendring 35.152

medieval–post-medieval, Colchester 31.119, 121–2  
 post-medieval

- Colchester 34.142  
 Helions Bumpstead 32.165  
 Kelvedon 32.122  
 Weeley 39.34

*see also* blades; cleavers; knife handles; razors

**Knock**, Benjamin 38.206, 207

**Knope family** 33.387

**Knopp**, Arthur 37.142

**Knott**, Thomas 34.202

**Kotera**, Gahura and Karfik 37.206

**Kynleueden** 39.156–7

**Kynochtown** 37.205

**L-clamp**, Roman 40.20, 21, 34

**Labouchere**, Henry 33.363

wife of 33.364

**lace tags/ends**

- medieval 31.122; 32.120; 34.142  
 medieval–post-medieval 33.210

**Lacheleye**, Henry de 31.159

**Laindon**, church of St Nicholas 35.175

**Lake**

Canon – 35.126–7

Gerard 40.65

Revd H.A. 31.190

**Laleham** (Middx.), Westminster abbey estates 39.159

**Lally**, Mike *see* Stone, Pip, & Lally, Mike

**Lamarsh**, Edgars Farmhouse, louvre 38.126

**Lambe**, Thomas 34.182, 184, 185

**Lambourne**

church of Mary and All Saints 33.446–7

parish council 37.152

**lamps**, Roman 35.138; 40.122, 125, 126, 130

**Lancaster**, duke of *see* John of Gaunt

**Lancaster**, Joseph 37.117, 135n125

**land reclamation**

Fambridge, North 31.231

Lower Thames 40.43, 56

Tollesbury 31.231

**Lane**, John 37.119

**Langenhoe**, seal matrix 33.387

**Langford**

church of St Giles 31.19, 167; 34.268–9

Water Treatment Works 32.262, 306

WWII defences survey 31.208

**Langham**

cropmarks 32.298

manor 36.113

rural trade unionism 37.143

waterworks 32.306

**Langley**

field boundaries 34.253

Lower Green chapel 37.172

**Langton**, Walter, bishop of Lichfield 40.54, 55

**Larkin**, John 38.205

**Larner**, Rodney *see* Martingell, Hazel, & Larner, Rodney

**Latchingdon**, Westminster abbey estate 39.156

**Latton**, black servants 35.116, 117

**Laud**, William, archbishop of Canterbury 34.167, 170

**Launde**

John de 31.148

William de 31.148

William de the younger 31.148

**La Laurence** 33.193

**Lavender**, N.J.

‘A131 Great Leighs bypass: archaeological investigations 1993–2002’ 35.196–204

‘Medieval deposits at 73–74 High Street, Chelmsford: excavations 2000’ 36.198–204

and E.A.S. 32.32

& Germany, M., ‘A prehistoric site at Hall Farm, Little Bentley: excavations 1994’ 35.187–92

*see also* Garwood, A., & Lavender, N.J.

**Lavenham** (Suffolk)

school 37.124

visit by duke of Gloucester 36.215

**Laver**

Henry 32.12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 23, 34

Philip G. 32.15, 17, 19, 24, 34, 35

**Laver, High**

Bush Hall Farm, The Maltings, excavation 34.240

church of All Saints 37.169–72, 170, 171

enclosures 33.458

Mashams 38.129

ring-ditch 33.457

windmill 33.458

*see also* Magdalen Laver

**Lawford**

- airfield 38.181
- beorg* place-name 34.158
- Cattawade Marshes, fieldwork 38.181
- flooding 33.336
- foundry/ironworks 33.258, 335
- Land Settlement Association housing 37.206
- Mount Park round barrow 34.255; 35.144, 157–8

**Lawrence, St**, church dedications 31.167

**Lawrence**, Bridget 37.126, 133n11

**Lawson**, Sir Wilfrid 33.363

**Layard**, Miss – 32.23

**Layer de la Haye**

- church of St John 31.262
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 143, 144, 147
- St Mary Magdalen's hospital lands 34.93
- water treatment works 32.306; 37.162

**Layer Marney**

- church of St Mary 32.151; 38.120, 122, 123
- Layer Marney Towers 37.180; 38.132
- manor 38.122
- Marney family 38.120–5

**Lazell**, Harrington 32.19

**Le Gros**, Bartholemy 37.122, 133

**Leach**, Michael

- on Paul William Jex Buxton 40.vi
- (ed.) *Aspects of the History of Ongar*, reviewed 31.309–10
- and E.A.S. 32.29, 32

**lead shot** 33.211, 278

**lead working**, post-medieval 31.257

**Leaden Roding** *see* Roding, Leaden

**Leary**, Jim, & Jarrett, Chris, 'Late 17th-century apothecary vessels from 108–110 The Grove, Stratford' 33.380–4

**leather working**, post-medieval 35.153; 36.153, 163; *see also* scudder

**Ledbury** (Herefs.), council office, wall paintings 31.242, 243

**Lee**

- Mr – (of Grange Park) 35.125
- Richard 34.184

**Leeds**, E. Thurlow 32.21

**Lees**, Thomas 33.316

**Leez (Leighs) priory** 32.152; 38.132; 39.164

**LeGros**, Judge 32.23

**Leicester**, Joseph 33.359, 360, 362, 366

**Leigh-on-Sea**

- church of St Clement 31.184, 185, 188, 192
- clergy 33.317
- football 35.124, 128
- High Street, Strand Wharf, evaluation 32.262
- manor 33.316

**Leighs, Great**

- bypass, excavations 34.238; 35.196–9, 197, 200, 201, 202–4
- church of St Mary 31.191
- Goodmans Lane, land north of, evaluation 33.399–400
- Lawns Farm 38.131
- manor 39.162
- ridge and furrow 35.155
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 143, 144, 147
- Westminster abbey estate 39.158

**Leighs, Little**

- bypass, excavation 34.238; 35.196–202, 197, 198, 200, 201, 203

Goodmans Lane, evaluation 33.399–400

ridge and furrow 35.155

**Leivers**, Matt, Barnett, Catherine, & Harding, Phil,

'Excavation of Mesolithic and Neolithic flint scatters and accompanying environmental sequences at Tank Hill Road, Purfleet, 2002' 38.1–44

**Lemon**, Tom 33.361–2

**Leodmaer** 40.156

**Leofcild** 39.158

**Leofwine** 39.156–7

**Leonard**, St, church dedications 31.167

**leprosy** 34.91–2, 144–5, 146, 147

**Letch**, A.

'A Bronze Age, Roman and Saxon site at Bishops Park College, Jaywick Lane, Clacton-on-Sea: excavation 2003' 36.55–71

'St Mary and All Saints church, Rivenhall. An analysis of the historic fabric' 32.133–45

**Lettenhove**, Kervyn de 40.180, 181

**Levett**, Henry 37.141

**Lewer**, Henry W. 32.18, 35

**Lewis**

- Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.119, 122, 129
- A.F. & Sons 31.191
- Dudley 31.174, 192, 193

**Lexden**

- Beverley Lodge 35.136
- Beverley Road
  - 1, 1a and 2, evaluation 35.136
  - 19, evaluation 35.136
- burial mound, Roman 35.158
- Colchester Abbey lands 31.157
- Lexden Wood Golf Club, survey 32.256–7
- schools 37.125
- Spring Lane, watching brief 33.395

**Lexden hundred**, war relief 32.212

**Leyton**

- black servants 35.117
- Brisbane Road, Leyton Orient Football Ground, evaluation 36.157–8
- football 35.125
- Grange Road, evaluation 33.402
- High Road, excavation 40.201
- Knotts Green 33.360
- Oliver Close Estate, evaluation 33.402
- Oliver Road, evaluation 35.144
- Primrose Road, evaluation 33.402
- school 33.361
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 160

**Leytonstone**

- black doctors 35.118
- High Road, excavation 36.158
- Home of the Good Shepherd 31.192
- school 32.223

**library**, E.A.S. 32.19–20, 30–1, 30

**Licence**, Paul 35.127

**Lichfield**, bishop of *see* Langton, Walter

**Liddell**, William H. 32.28

**lighthouses** 35.118

**ligulae**, Roman 31.109; 34.54

**lime kilns**

- Battlesbridge 34.245
- Colchester 39.179
- Rochford 34.72
- Stratford 38.187

**Lincoln**, bishop of *see* Burghersh, Henry de

# **Lind**

Revd Charles 37.119–20, 128

John 37.120

Letitia 37.119–20, 128

Mary 37.119–20, 128

**Lindsell**, Cherry Plum Cottage, monitoring 33.402

**Lindsey**, earl of *see* Bertie, Robert

**Linford**, housing development evaluation 37.160–1

**Lingard**, Theophilus 38.133

**Linge**, Abraham van 34.168

**Linklater**, H.M. 31.177, 193

**Lionel of Antwerp**, duke of Clarence 32.146

**Lippitts Hill** (Loughton), WWII site 32.301; 33.466

# **Lisle**

Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.119, 128

Sir George 34.172, 174–6, 177–9

**Litlington**, ring-ditch 31.198

**Little Baddow** *see* Baddow, Little

**Little Bardfield** *see* Bardfield, Little

**Little Bentley** *see* Bentley, Little

**Little Blakesware** *see* Blakesware, Little

**Little Braxted** *see* Braxted, Little

**Little Bromley** *see* Bromley, Little

**Little Canfield** *see* Canfield, Little

**Little Chesterford** *see* Chesterford, Little

**Little Clacton** *see* Clacton, Little

**Little Coggeshall** *see* Coggeshall, Little

**Little Dunmow** *see* Dunmow, Little

**Little Easton** *see* Easton, Little

**Little Hallingbury** *see* Hallingbury, Little

**Little Henny** *see* Henny, Little

**Little Holland** *see* Holland, Little

**Little Horkesley** *see* Horkesley, Little

**Little Ilford** *see* Ilford, Little

**Little Leighs** *see* Leighs, Little

**Little Maldon** *see* Maldon, Little

**Little Maplestead** *see* Maplestead, Little

**Little Oakley** *see* Oakley, Little

**Little Parndon** *see* Parndon, Little

**Little Sampford** *see* Sampford, Little

**Little Tey** *see* Tey, Little

**Little Thurrock** *see* Thurrock, Little

**Little Totham** *see* Totham, Little

**Little Wakering** *see* Wakering, Little

**Little Walden** *see* Walden, Little

**Little Waltham** *see* Waltham, Little

**Little Warley** *see* Warley, Little

**Little Wigborough** *see* Wigborough, Little

**Little Yeldham** *see* Yeldham, Little

# **Littlebury**

bridge 34.259

church of Holy Trinity 33.447

Howe Wood moated site 34.253

mound place-names 34.156, 157, 158

# **Lloyd**

Sir Richard 39.12

Richard 39.12

**Lock**, John 33.316; *see also* Locke

# **lock bolts**

Roman 32.120, 121, 121

medieval 36.48

**Locke**, John 32.222, 223; 37.169; *see also* Lock

# **Lockwood**

Col. – (of Lambourne) 37.152

Herbert Hope

*Tithe and Other Records of Essex and Barking (to the mid-19th century)*, reviewed 36.219–20

obituary 35.245

**Lodge**, Thomas 37.142

# **London**

bishops of *see* Blomfield, Charles; Braybrooke, Robert; Dunstan; Gravesend, Richard; Juxon, William; Maurice; Mellitus; William; William of St Mary Church; Wulfstan

Castle Baynard 36.111

Holborn manor 32.150

Philbeach Gardens, church 31.185

St Clement Danes church 39.154

St Martin-le-Grand, college 31.149, 150, 151; 36.115

St Paul's Cathedral 36.111–12, 115; 39.152, 154, 157, 159, 160

Westminster

abbey 36.112; 39.152–60

church of St Margaret 39.157

*see also* Barking Abbey

**London**, John 33.311

**London Unity of Odd Fellows** 33.327

# **Long**

Cicely 40.61, 62, 64, 71, 72–4

Magdalene, m. Roger Sadler 40.61

Martha, m. William Meredith 40.61

Mary, m. Henry Vyner 40.61

Robert 40.61

**Long Melford** (Suffolk), WWII sites 31.197

# **loomweights**

Bronze Age

Heybridge 32.67

Rainham 34.244

Rawreth 36.42

Springfield Park 34.32

Iron Age

A130 bypass sites 36.42

Aveley 33.150

Bentley, Little 35.187, 191

Braintree 33.104, 119

Church Langley 31.62, 62

Clacton, Little 39.42

Elmstead Market 39.183; 40.197

Harlow 35.214

Heybridge 39.97

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.23, 42, 44

Runwell 36.20

St Osyth 34.247

Sandon Brook 36.16

Takeley 38.61

Thurrock, West 40.6, 6, 8–9

Iron Age–Roman

Bentley, Great 39.184

Notley, Great 37.17; 38.178

Roman, Harlow 36.157

Saxon

Clacton-on-Sea 36.67, 68

Cressing 34.53, 54

Maldon 39.189

Tendring 35.152

not dated

Abbotstone Quarry 31.221

Boreham 37.156

Rayleigh Spur 36.39

- loomweights** (*cont.*)  
 Springfield 31.221
- loop**, medieval 39.34
- Lorkin**, Joseph 38.135
- Loughborough**, Lord 34.172, 175, 176
- Loughton**  
 Champions Way, watching brief 35.145  
 football 35.127, 128–9  
 manor 36.112  
 pottery industry 33.217  
 West Essex New Secondary School, evaluation 31.213–14  
*see also* Lippitts Hill
- louvres**  
 Beeleigh abbey 35.145  
 Birdbrook, Baythorne Hall 38.126  
 Colchester, St Peter's Street 33.395  
 Easton, Great, Great Easton Hall 38.126  
 Gosfield, High Gates 32.278, 279, 279; 38.126  
 Lamarsh, Edgars Farmhouse 38.126  
 Pebmarsh, Weavers Cottage 38.126  
 Wimbish, Tiptofts 38.126
- Lovell**, Sir Thomas 33.204
- Loveyn**, Matthew de 32.194
- Lowe** (Low)  
 Maria 32.224, 225  
 Rachel 32.225, 226  
 Thomas 34.95
- Loves**, Philip 40.56
- Lowndes**, G. Alan 32.10, 16
- Lowton**, Joseph 38.209
- Lucas**, Sir Charles 34.172, 174–6, 177–9
- Lucy**, Richard de 31.148
- Lufkin**, Zachary 35.239
- luminescence dating** 37.179–81; 40.216
- Lumley**, Sir Martin 36.180
- Lynam**, C. 32.23
- Lynsey**, John 33.204
- M11** *see* roads, fieldwork
- Mabbitt**  
 Christine 32.27  
 Harold 32.27  
 John, 'The archaeology of a siege: *Camulodunum* reconsidered' 38.162–5  
 Kenneth R. 32.14, 27, 29
- Mabel**  
 abbess of Barking 31.154  
 m. Robert of Gloucester 31.158; 36.114
- Macbean**, R.B. 32.23
- McCann**, John  
 'A Swedish observer in Essex in 1748' 37.201–4  
 'A tower at Fingringhoe' 35.240–2  
 work on dovecotes 34.221
- McCullum**, James R. 32.30
- McDonald**, Caroline  
 'The Portable Antiquities Scheme: a small selection of finds in Essex from August 2003 to December 2005' 36.92–8  
 & Wise, Philip, 'A Roman stone mould from Colchester' 33.373–5
- Macdonald**, Canon Frederick 32.235
- mace heads**, Mesolithic 34.238; 36.41, 42
- McIntosh**, Marjorie 32.11
- MacIver**, Thamar, & Powell, W. Raymond, 'The Rounds of Witham during the First World War and 'Cousin John Horace Round'' 39.1–9
- Mackling**, Widow 33.311
- Mackwilliam family** 31.246, 266
- McLean**, John 33.361–2
- McManus**, Fredrick 37.206
- MacVicar**, Mrs – (of Rayleigh) 31.193
- Maddy**, William 32.151
- Magdalen Laver**  
 church of St Mary 36.106, 108  
 enclosure 31.198  
 Wynter's Cottage, survey 35.175–8, 176, 177
- maiden garlands** 33.280–7, 280, 283, 284, 285, 286
- Makins**, William 33.358
- Makyn**, John 33.312
- Malcolm de St Liz** 36.115
- Malcolm**, Gordon *see* Hirst, Sue, & Malcolm, Gordon
- Maldon**  
 bathing 32.224, 225  
 battle site 34.255  
 Beeleigh abbey *see* Beeleigh abbey  
 Beeleigh Cottage, excavation 34.242  
 Beeleigh mill 34.218; 39.188  
 Beeleigh Mill Auxiliary Unit Operational Base, fieldwork 39.188  
*burh* 38.45, 51, 109, 117–18  
 Cherry Garden Tower, water tower 32.306, 307  
 churches  
 All Saints 31.149; 37.180  
 St Peter, excavation 31.263–4  
 conservation area designation 34.217  
 Coopes 31.147, 150–1  
 Cottinghams 31.152  
 Cromwell Hill, Pump House, monitoring 40.202  
 Cromwell House School 32.224–7  
 Croxley works, excavation 39.188–9  
 Darcy tower *see* Moot Hall  
 Earls Maldon 31.151–2  
 football 35.129  
 former Bus Station, excavations 31.219  
 friary, Carmelite 31.148, 264; 32.279–80, 280  
 friendly societies 33.328  
 Heybridge Basin 33.464  
 Heybridge Causeway Meadow, monitoring 36.158–9  
 High Street  
 65, watching brief 35.146  
 69–71, survey 34.276, 276  
 77–9, evaluation 35.146  
 140–2, evaluation 31.214  
 143–7, evaluation and excavation 40.202–3  
 Old Mill Close, evaluation 38.182  
 Ketons 31.147, 150–1  
 London Road, 20–2  
 evaluation 35.146  
 excavation report: background and location 38.45, 46; description 38.45–8, 47; discussion 38.51–2; finds 38.48–51; summary 36.159  
 manors 31.147–53; 32.151; 36.110, 113  
 Market Hill, evaluation 33.403  
 mills 31.149, 150  
 Moot Hall (Darcy Tower)  
 bricks 32.175; 37.180, 181  
 building of 34.72  
 conveyance 31.148



**Maldon, Moot Hall (Darcy Tower) (*cont.*)**

chimney 38.128

tower 31.149

Palmer's Hall 31.151

port 34.194, 194–5

rural trade unionism 37.146

St Giles's hospital 31.149, 150

schools 32.224–7

Southouse and Sayers 31.147, 151

Spital Road

Dovercourt Motors site, excavation

background and location 34.242; 35.146; 38.109,  
110, 111; description 38.111–12, 112, 113;  
discussion 38.117–18; finds 38.112–17

Water Pumping Station, recording 36.177–80, 178, 179

stirrup, medieval 35.222–3, 222

Tenterfield Road, watching brief 31.225

Wellington Road, New Trees, watching brief 37.162

WWII defences 40.212

*see also* Maldon, Little; Maldon, West**Maldon, Little**

estate conveyed 1348 31.151

manor 31.147, 149–50, 152

*see also* Beeleigh abbey**Maldon, West, WWII defences survey 31.208****Maldon Ironworks 34.259****Maldon Literary and Mechanics Institution 33.328****Maldon Waterworks Co. 36.177****Malim**

Arthur 31.171, 193

George 31.169, 171, 178, 193

Harriett Anne, m. G.G. Kemp 31.171, 192, 193

**malthouses 34.221**

Battlesbridge 34.245

Bocking 32.271, 273, 273; 37.156

Colchester 33.336

Dunmow, Great 33.355

Halstead 40.217, 219–23, 220, 221, 222

Laver, High 34.240

Manningtree 33.336

Mistley *see* Mistley, Brooks Maltings; Mistley, Quay

Thorpe-le-Soken 33.440

Waltham, Little 34.276

Wivenhoe 38.153, 154

**malting, Roman 36.40****Manchester Unity of Odd Fellows 33.323, 327****Mancini, Dominic 35.226–7, 229****Mandeville (Mandevill)**

Alice 39.159

Geoffrey de I 31.299; 36.110, 111, 112, 114; 39.159

Geoffrey de II, earl of Essex

government by 36.111, 114, 115

possessions 31.148, 149; 36.115

and Saffron market 33.222, 266

Thomas 32.150

William de (d.1129) 36.114

William de (*fl.*1180) 31.299**Mann, Sir James G. 32.21****Manning, Andrew, & Moore, Chris, 'A Late Bronze Age site  
at Springfield Park, Chelmsford' 34.19–35****Manningtree**

benefit society 33.330n18

conservation area designation 34.217

flooding 33.336

football 35.124

malthouse 33.336

manor 39.136

market 39.136

Stour Street, Old Slaughterhouse, monitoring and  
recording (*illus.*) 38.182; 39.136–51**Manor Park, football 35.125*****mansiones* 37.159; 38.89****Mantel**

Cecily 31.150

Lucy 31.150

Matthew 31.149

Matthew II 31.150

Robert 31.149, 150

Robert II 31.150

Rose, m.1 William de Fanecourt, m.2 Roger Baynard  
31.150**Manuden**

Battles Hall 36.174; 37.180

*hlaw* place-name 34.159

The Street, survey 35.178–80, 179, 180

**Maplestead, Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 160; *see also*  
Maplestead, Great; Maplestead, Little****Maplestead, Great**

church of St Giles 39.184

Dynes Hall 32.20

rural trade unionism 37.143

**Maplestead, Little**

Cock Inn 37.143

*hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159

rural trade unionism 37.143

**mapmakers 32.190****marching camp, Roman 39.131, 131****Marck**

Henry de 31.158

John de 31.158

*see also* Mark**Marconi, Guglielmo 33.464; 40.193****Marconi Co. 33.463–4, 464****Marcroft, Deft 35.107****Margaret**

St, church dedications 31.167

queen of England 39.162

**Margaret of Anjou 32.176****Margaret Roding *see* Roding, Margaret****Margaretting**

Flood Management Scheme, assessment 40.203

rural trade unionism 37.143

**Mark, Linnell Bradley 35.111; *see also* Marck****Markam, John senior 33.313****market cross 35.237–8****markets, women's role in 34.188–96; *see also under* Clare;  
Fobbing; Dunmow, Great; Horndon-on-the-  
Hill; Manningtree; Saffron Walden; Thurrock,  
West; Writtle****Marks Tey**church of All Saints 31.166; 35.161; 37.173–4, 173, 174;  
38.182

place-name 36.110

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.147

Teye lands 32.151

war relief 32.211

**Marler, John 35.237****Marney (Marny) family**

arms 38.123–4

Anne, m. Thomas Tyrell 38.125n36

**Marney (Marny) family** (*cont.*)

- Sir Henry, 1st Lord Marney 38.120, 122
- Sir John (1402–c.1471), seal matrix 38.120–5
- Sir John II (d.1523) 38.120–2, 123
- Sir John III, 2nd Lord Marney 38.120, 123–4
- Margaret 38.120
- Sir Robert 38.120; 39.167
- Sir Thomas 38.120, 122
- William de I 38.120
- William de II 38.120, 123; 39.167
- Sir William III 32.151; 38.120, 123

**Marsden**

- John 32.11
- Pat, ‘Grist to the mill: a history of the Wivenhoe mill from 1086 to the mid-twentieth century’ 38.148–61

**Marsh**

- E. 37.141
- George 37.141
- Walter 37.141
- Revd William 37.117, 125

**Marshall**

- Agnes 34.191
- Emma 31.169
- Samuel 31.191

**martello tower** 31.306–7, 306, 307**Martin, St**, church dedications 31.167**Martin**

- Ann 34.182, 183, 185
- Edward, & Satchell, Max, *Where most Inclosures be East Anglian Fields: History, Morphology and Management*, reviewed 39.211
- Geoffrey
  - and E.A.S. 32.21, 28
  - obituary 38.216
- Janet 32.21
- Thomas 38.152
- T.S. *see* Hedges, J., & Martin, T.S.

**Martineau, P.M.** 32.23**Martingell, Hazel**

- ‘A shafthole adze from Starlings Green, Clavering’ 34.228
- ‘Two unusual flaked flint axes’ 32.237
- & Larner, Rodney, ‘A rare discoidal polished flint knife from the Blackwater estuary’ 35.186

**Mary, St**, church dedications 31.162, 166**Masham family** 37.169**Mashbury, manor** 32.149**Mason**

- Mr – (schoolmaster) 32.225
- George 32.213
- John 40.62
- Robert 40.62
- Solomon 32.220n122, 220n123

**masons’ marks** 34.82, 250**Massie, Joseph** 34.202**Massy, William** 31.160n44**Master, C.H.** 32.23**Matching**

- Brent/Burnt Hall 33.458
- enclosure 33.457

**Matching Tye**, Moor Hall stables, monitoring 38.182; *see also* Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main**Matheus Brykemason** (Brikeman) 34.72**Matthew** (Mathew), Daniel 34.209; 35.117 daughters of 34.213**Matthewman**

- Mary Ann, m. Thomas Challis 38.206, 209
- Stephen 38.206, 207, 208, 209

**Matthews, H. Edmund** 32.276**Maud**

- abbess of Barking 31.155
- Empress 31.148, 149, 155; 36.114, 115
- Queen 31.149, 158; 36.114, 115

**Mauger** 39.157**Maurice**

- bishop of London 36.111
- son of Geoffrey 36.115

**Maurice de Harlow** 31.88**mausoleum**, Roman 35.153; 37.167**May family** 39.12**Maye, Jeremiah** 32.214, 215, 220n88**Mayhew, Thomas** 32.275**Maynard**

- Mrs – (of Colchester) 34.194
- Lord Charles 34.282
- David *see* Dale, Ruairigh, Maynard, David, & Compton, Joyce; Jurgielewicz, Helenka, & Maynard, David; Reidy, Katherine, & Maynard, David
- Sir Henry, demesne lands and parks 32.189–97, 199
- William, Baron Maynard 32.190; 34.162, 167, 170

**Mayo, Chris**

- ‘Evidence for a medieval farmstead at Takeley’ 37.196–9
- ‘Prehistoric and medieval activity on the gravel terrace in East Ham’ 37.192–6

**Maysent family** 32.290**Mead**

- Charles 37.142
- John 32.30

**Mears, Natalie**, ‘Location? location? location?: place, patronage and meaning of the wall painting of ‘Jonah and the whale’ at Waltham Abbey’ 38.136–47**Medlycott, Maria**

- ‘Archaeological fieldwalking in Essex, 1986–2005’ 36.1–9
- ‘Prehistoric, Roman and post-medieval material from Harlow: investigations at Church Langley 1989–1994’ 31.33–93
- ‘A Roman site at Marlborough Road, Braintree’ 33.98–102 and E.A.S. 32.32
- see also* Carter, Tony, Egan, Geoff, & Medlycott, Maria

**Melburne, Thomas** 32.151**Mellitus**, bishop of London 39.152**Mercia**, bishop of *see* Jaruman**Mercury** 40.128, 202**Meredith**

- Mary, m. Christopher Holford 40.62
- William and Martha 40.61, 62

**Merrington, John** 32.215–16**Mersea**, manor 36.112; *see also* Merseas, East; Mersea, West; Mersea Island**Mersea, East**

- bombing decoy 34.261
- church of St Edmund 31.167; 32.292–3, 292, 293
- Cudmore Grove Country Park, survey 34.237, 253–4
- East Mersea Flats, timber alignment 31.197
- flint, Palaeolithic 36.92, 93

**Mersea, West**

- Coast Road, observations 37.167
- estate 31.167
- hoard, Roman 33.388

**Mersea, West** (*cont.*)

- mount, Saxon 33.387
- priory 36.112
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 143, 144
- saltern 32.298, 299
- The Strood, monitoring 39.196
- water tower 32.307
- Yorick Road, fieldwork 35.153; 37.167

**Mersea Island**

- beorg* place-name 34.155, 158
- salterns 32.298
- survey 32.305
- wharf at Cudmore Grove 34.254

**Messing**

- beorg* place-name 34.158
- church of All Saints 34.161–2, 165, 167–8, 168
- pin, Saxon 33.387
- rural trade unionism 37.142

**metalworking**

- Roman 39.177, 180
- Saxon 39.188
- see also* copper alloy working; iron working; lead working

**metalworking debris** *see* slag**Methodism**, and rural trade unionism 37.145, 146**Metzer**, A. Tuboku 35.119**Mézières**, Philippe de 40.186**Michael, St**, church dedications 31.165, 167**Michels**, Llewellyn Cupido 35.118**Micklethwaite**, J.T. 31.191**Middleton**, church of All Saints 37.174–5, 174**Mildmay**

- Lady – (of Moulsham) 34.213
- Charles and Anne 40.62, 63
- Thomas 39.158
- Sir Walter 34.161

**Mile End**

- church of St Michael 31.167
- rector 37.116

**milemarkers**, survey 34.258**Miles**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 32.222**Mill Green** *see under* Ingatestone**Millbank**, Charles 36.97**mills**

- Essex Mapping Project 31.199; 32.300.
- fulling 38.150, 150
  - Ardleigh 38.150
  - ?Coggeshall 37.183–5, 184
  - Rowhedge 38.149
  - Wivenhoe 38.149, 151–2
- gunpowder, Waltham Abbey 33.411
- textile
  - Bocking 33.463
  - Braintree 33.463
  - Chelmsford 33.464; 40.193
  - Dedham 33.463
  - Hallingbury, Little 33.463
  - Halstead 33.463
- tidal, Battlesbridge 34.245
- wash, Parkeston 33.405
- not specified
  - Ardleigh 38.149
  - Bardfield, Great 34.218
  - Beeleigh 34.218; 39.188
  - Coggeshall 31.222–3
  - Colchester 37.158; 38.149, 150

## Elmstead Market 38.148

## Halstead 35.143

## Ham, West 40.207

## Harlow 31.88

## Maldon 31.149, 150

## Moulsham 39.158

## Sible Hedingham 34.218

## Stebbing 34.277

## Stratford 39.156; 40.210

## Terling 36.182

## Thorrington 34.218

## Tilty 32.202

## Witham 31.215–16; 32.285

## Wivenhoe 38.148–51, 155

*see also* millstone fragments; windmills

**Mills**, Revd Charles Craigie 31.190**millstone fragments**

- Roman 33.148, 149; 35.142
- medieval 33.30, 31

**minefield control tower** 34.259**Minet**, William 32.20**Mingo** 35.118

**Minter**, Peter, Potter, John F., & Ryan, Pat, 'Roman and early medieval bricks and tiles: can they be distinguished' 37.95–102

**mirrors**

- Iron Age 36.94, 95
- Roman 34.54; 35.138, 141; 36.154; 37.57

**Mistley**

## Brooks Maltings

- buildings and development 33.333; Malthouse 1 33.342–3, 342; Malthouse 2 33.333–5, 344; Malthouse 3 33.345–8, 346, 347; Malthouse 4 33.347, 348–51, 349, 350; Malthouse 5 33.351; Malthouse 6 33.337, 351–2; Malthouse 7 33.352–4, 353

## discussion 33.354–6

## documentary evidence 33.334–8, 334, 338

## equipment 33.354

## malting process 33.338–40

## oral history 33.340–2

## survey 32.280–1

## church of St Mary 33.335

## graveyard 34.222

## Lawford Place, survey 31.229

## Mistley Place 33.334, 335

## New Mistley, housing 37.205

## Quay 33.333, 335, 336

## maltings, survey 37.163

## workers' housing 37.204, 205

## rural trade unionism and parish council 37.147

## school 33.334

**Mitchell**

## John 33.312

## Joseph 38.140, 142

*see also* Mychell

**moated sites**

## aerial survey 31.197; 32.298

Essex Mapping Project 31.199, 200; 32.301; 33.458; 34.253

## by parish

## Ardleigh, Wick Farm 40.191

## Ashdon 31.200; 38.168

Ashen: Ashen House Farm 39.174; 40.157; Claret Hall 40.157, 169

**moated sites**, by parish (*cont.*)

- Battlesbridge 34.245
  - Benfleet, North, Bradfields Farm 39.189
  - Bradfield, Bradfield Hall 31.222
  - Braxted, Little, Little Braxted Hall 37.103, 103
  - Brentwood 34.255
  - Chipping Ongar 33.458, 458
  - Chrishall, Chiswick Hall 31.222; 32.244–5, 245
  - Church Langley 31.88
  - Cressing, 2Jeffreys Farm 31.238, 239
  - Dunmow, Great, Brand's Farm 32.259
  - Epping, Copped Hall 40.197
  - Epping Upland, Chambers Manor Farm 31.225; 35.140
  - Finchingfield, Little Winceys Farm 37.185
  - Fyfield 35.158
  - Good Easter, Imbirds 40.198
  - Hallingbury, Great: Howe Green Moat Farm 31.229; Howlets 40.199; Ladywell 33.399
  - Harlow, Passmores House 39.186; 40.200
  - Havering, Dagnam Park Moat 31.230–1
  - Helions Bumpstead, Helions Farm 31.219; 32.154–67
  - Highwood, Fithlers Hall 37.162
  - Laver, High 33.458
  - Moreton, Bundish Hall 33.403
  - Nazeing, Langridge Farm 31.229; 34.243
  - Rayne, Rayne Hall 31.231
  - Rochford, Rochford Hall 34.72, 76–81, 78, 79, 82–3, 88, 89
  - Roding, High, Rands 35.143
  - Roding, Leaden 36.157
  - Roydon, Nether Hall (*illus.*) 35.78–97
  - Southend-on-Sea (disproved) 34.248
  - Stock, Crondon 32.186–7
  - Takeley, Priors Green 38.187
  - Thremhall Priory 31.215; 32.265; 37.167
  - Walthamstow, Low Hall (*illus.*) 33.191–220
  - Weeley, Gutteridge Hall (*illus.*) 39.10–35, 55
  - Wickford, Chichester Hall 36.32
  - Widdington, Prior's Hall 36.164
  - Wimbish: Abbots Moat 31.226; Broadoaks 34.279; Parsonage Farm 31.300–6, 300–1, 302; Tiptofts 33.412
  - Witham, Blunts Hall 35.154
  - Woodham Ferrers, Edwins Hall 37.168
- modern archaeology and architecture**, survey 32.305–7, 306; 34.257–9, 258, 259
- Moffatt**, William Bonython 33.414, 415; 34.282
- Moir**, John 33.358, 363, 365
- Molehill Green** (Stansted Mountfitchet), WWII site 32.301
- molluscan analysis**
- Belchamp St Paul 33.32, 35, 36
  - Rivenhall 33.36–7, 39
- Monemuth**, Richard de 39.166
- Monk** (Monke)
- Patricia 32.29
  - Thomasine 34.194
  - William 34.186n3
- Monmouth** *see* Monemuth
- Mons** (Belgium), battle of 39.2
- Montagu**, William de 39.166
- Montfichet family** 31.155–6
- Richard 31.155, 156
- Montfort**
- Hugh de, lord of Haughley 31.151; 36.112; 39.157
  - Simon de 39.157

**Montgomery family** 38.128

- Sir John 37.104
  - Sir Thomas 38.122, 128
- Monuments Protection Programme**, reports
- 1999 31.201–2
  - 2000 32.301
  - 2001 33.465
  - 2002 34.259–62, 260
- Moody**, Harold 35.118, 120
- Moore**
- Chris *see* Manning, Andrew, & Moore, Chris
  - Francis 40.64
  - John 35.166
  - Mary 35.166
- Morant**, Philip 32.12, 20, 28, 33; 34.178, 204
- Moravian Church** 34.282
- Moreton**
- Bundish Hall 33.403; 34.277
  - church of St Mary 34.269–70, 269, 272
  - enclosures 33.458
  - moated site 33.458
  - Nether Hall, monitoring 39.189
- Morgan**
- Revd J.W. 37.125
  - William 33.363
- Morley**, Arnold 33.364, 365
- Morrell**, John 32.211
- Morris**
- Revd – (C19) 32.224
  - Richard, *The Verderers and Courts of Waltham Forest in the county of Essex 1250–2000*, reviewed 34.284
- Mortain**, count of *see* Robert
- mortar** (building)
- Roman 32.118; 35.19
  - medieval 35.84
- mortars**, stone
- Roman 32.118, 119, 120
  - medieval 31.121, 122; 35.66, 67, 67
  - medieval–post-medieval 33.211; 37.59, 59
- Mortimer**
- Edmund 39.165, 166
  - Roger the elder 39.165, 166
  - Roger 39.165, 167
- Mortlake**, Robert 34.93
- Mortlock**
- Albert Edward 38.155
  - Charles 38.154–5
  - Charles William 38.155
- mortuary enclosures**
- Cavendish (Suffolk) 32.303
  - Chelmer/Blackwater river system 32.94, 95
  - Feering 31.201
  - Rivenhall 33.15, 48–9; 35.155
  - Springfield Lyons 32.95
- mosaics**, Roman 32.256; 33.394; 34.235; 39.178
- moulds**
- Bronze Age 34.6–7, 6, 15
  - Roman 33.373–5, 373
  - post-medieval 33.394; 38.187
  - see also* culinary moulds
- Moulsham**, Chelmsford
- Breames 39.158
  - chimneys 38.129
  - manor 36.112; 39.154, 156, 158, 160
  - market 34.193

**Moulsham**, Chelmsford (*cont.*)

mill 39.158

**Mount Bures**

castle, survey 33.378–80, 379, 380

cemetery 32.302

**Mountnessing**

chimneys 38.129

church of St Giles 34.242; 35.146

historic settlement survey 33.459

windmill 34.218

*see also* Thoby Priory**mounts**

Saxon 33.387; 35.221

medieval 34.141, 142

medieval–post-medieval 33.210

*see also* bucket mounts; furniture mount; hanging bowl  
mounts; harness mount; mounts/fittings;  
stirrup mounts**mounts/fittings**, Roman 33.120; 39.132**Mowbray**

John 32.150

Neal de 31.148

Roger de 31.148

**Moxon**, James 37.141**Moze**, Westminster abbey fishery 39.156**Much Easton** *see* Easton, Great**Mucking**

Butts Lane, monitoring 36.132–3, 144

Mucking Marshes, watching brief 31.225

North Ring 32.96, 96, 97

*Seuebergh(e)* 34.155–6**Mucking–Coryton gas pipeline**, watching brief 31.224**Muilman**, Peter 34.209**Multon family** 39.157

Thomas de 39.157

**Mumby**, J. 33.262**Mumford**, Thomas 37.92**Mundon**

church of St Mary 31.264; 40.224–6, 224

Erpingham estate 31.151

manor 31.147

**Mundy**, Charles *see* Andrews, David, & Mundy, Charles**Murcock**, Richard 33.311**Murfitt**, John 40.64**Murray**

George, bishop of Rochester 32.11

Jon, 'Archaeological investigations at the moated site of  
Chiswick Hall, Chrishall' 32.244–5**Musselwhite**, Revd Edward 31.179, 193**Mychell**, John 33.314, 320; *see also* Mitchell**Myland**

Colchester Abbey lands 31.157

schools 37.125

**nails**

Iron Age, Takeley 37.31

Iron Age–Roman

Ardleigh 32.88

Church Langley 31.61

Cressing 32.53

Kelvedon 33.75

Roman

Braintree 31.109

Chelmsford 38.106, 107

Chesterford, Great 35.17

Colchester 40.114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122

Dunmow, Great 36.80, 86

Kelvedon 32.122

Takeley 37.33, 56, 57

Thaxted 38.80

Thurrock, West 40.14, 16, 18, 20, 21, 34

Saxon, Heybridge 39.105

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.168

Chelmsford 38.106

Rivenhall 35.65–6

Takeley 37.57

medieval–post-medieval

Ashen 40.164

Manningtree 39.151

post-medieval

Church Langley 31.61

Colchester 31.122

Kelvedon 32.122

Thurrock, West 40.60

*see also* hobnails; horseshoe nails**Nalder & Nalder** 33.354, 355**Napoleonic sites** 31.199–200**Nares**, James 34.208, 211, 213**Nash**, William 31.227**National Agricultural Labourers Union** 37.137–51**National Society for the Education of the Poor in the  
Principles of the Established Church**  
37.116**Navestock**

church of St Thomas 33.450

manor 33.450

rural trade unionism 37.143

Sabines Green, enclosure 33.458

**Nazeing**

bombing decoy 31.209; 32.301; 33.466

Langridge Farm, fieldwork 31.229; 34.242–3

monastery 39.154

Netherkidders, survey 31.244–6, 245

**Nazeingbury**, church 33.160–1**Neale**

Widow – (of Canewdon) 33.311

Kenneth, on Herbert Hope Lockwood 35.245

**Neave**, Richard 35.117**needles**, Roman

Colchester 40.113, 115, 119

Hanningfield, West 36.45

Kelvedon 32.120, 121, 121, 122

**Negus**, William 33.317**Nelson**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.222–3**Netteswell**, black servants 35.117**Nevendon**

A127, land north of, evaluation 37.163

church of St Peter 33.450–1

**Neville** (Nevill)

Cecily, duchess of York 36.212, 215

Henry (formerly Henry Smyth) 36.180

Hugh de 39.167, 168

Sir John de 39.167, 168

Latimer, Lord Braybrooke 32.16

Ralph de 39.167

Richard, earl of Warwick 35.79

Richard C., Lord Braybrooke 32.10, 11; 37.204

William 38.207

**Newbury Park**, evaluation 33.403

- Newcomen**, Matthew 34.168  
**Newcourt**, Richard 31.161  
**Newham**  
 Albert Road, sampling 33.404  
 Alexandra Street, Cumberland School, evaluation 35.146–7  
 Bridport site, evaluation 35.146  
 Docklands Light Railway, evaluation and watching brief 35.147  
 East Ham Memorial Hospital, evaluation 35.147  
 ETAP Hotel, sampling 33.404–5  
 Freemasons Road Underpass, excavation 33.404  
 Olympic development site, fieldwork 39.194  
 Royal Victoria Docks, excavation 34.243  
 Three Rabbits public house, recording 33.405  
 Wallend Recreation Ground, watching brief 31.225–6  
**Newland**, John 34.92  
**Newman**  
 Edwin 33.362  
 Thomas 33.314  
**Newport**  
 High Street, White House, evaluation 32.262–3  
 hospital 34.93  
 manor 36.113  
 school (grammar) 32.222  
 Shortgrove Hall, fieldwork 32.262; 38.182–3  
**Newton**  
 Andrew A.S., 'A Late Bronze Age to Early Iron Age enclosure and an early Anglo-Saxon cremation cemetery at the Chalet Site, Hall Road, Heybridge, Essex' 39.57–123  
 Bridget 34.194  
**Nicholas, St**, church dedications 31.165, 166–7  
**Nicholson**  
 Widow – 32.219n28  
 Charles 31.192  
 Kate, & Roberts, Ben, 'Roman deposits at Lynmouth Gardens/Parkway, Chelmsford; excavations 2003' 38.89–101  
**Noak Hill**, Weald View, excavations 33.405; 35.147; 36.159  
**nonconformity**  
 Colchester, and education 37.116–17, 124–5, 126  
*Gangraena* 34.181–6  
 Messing 34.161–2  
 and rural trade unionism 37.138, 139, 143, 145, 147  
**Norfolk**  
 duke of *see* Howard, John  
 earl of *see* Brotherton, Thomas  
**Norman** 36.113  
**Norman**  
 Mrs – (wife of Edward) 33.335  
 Revd C.F. 33.335  
 Edward 33.334–5, 355; 39.144  
 Francis 39.144  
 Mabel 31.157  
 Philip 32.23  
 Simon 31.157  
**Norris**, Ann 34.206  
**North**, O.H. 32.23  
**North Battlesbridge** *see* Battlesbridge, North  
**North Benfleet** *see* Benfleet, North  
**North Essex League** 35.123  
**North Fambridge** *see* Fambridge, North  
**North Ockendon** *see* Ockendon, North  
**North Stifford** *see* Stifford, North  
**North Weald** *see* Weald, North  
**North Woolwich** *see* Woolwich, North  
**Northampton**  
 countess of *see* Bohun, Joan de  
 earls of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Bohun, William de  
 marquis of *see* Parr, William  
**Northolt**, manor 33.193  
**Northumbria**  
 countess of *see* Judith  
 earl of *see* Siward  
**Northwick**, Canvey Island, WWII site 33.466  
**Norton**  
 A. *see* Stansbie, D., Brady, K., Biddulph, E., & Norton, A. Theodore 33.453  
**Norton Heath** *see under* High Ongar  
**Norton Mandeville**  
 manor 36.114  
 Offins 38.129  
**Norwich** (Norfolk)  
 bishop of *see* Despenser, Henry  
 earl of *see* Goring, George  
 schools 37.124  
**Notley, Great**  
 business park *see under* Black Notley  
 Iron Age–Roman enclosure, excavation  
 background and location 37.14–15, 14  
 description 37.15–17, 15, 16  
 discussion 37.22  
 finds 37.17–22, 18, 20  
*see also* Black Notley; White Notley  
**Nugent family** 33.446  
**Nunn**  
 C.W. 32.29  
 Thomas Charles 33.246  
**nuttery** 31.238  
**Nye**  
 Alfred 38.137, 138, 139  
 Philip 34.181–2  
**Oakley, Great**  
 church of All Saints 31.166  
*hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159  
 Lodge, Roman finds 33.400  
**Oakley, Little**  
 church dedication 31.166  
 villa, Roman 31.278  
 WWII site 31.201; 33.466  
**Oates**, Samuel 34.182, 183, 184–5  
**obits**, Canewdon 33.311, 314, 320  
**obituaries**  
 Buxton, Paul William Jex 40.vi  
 Clarke, David Tyrwhitt-Drake 40.vii–ix, vii  
 Edwards, Nancy Raymonde 40.x–xi, x, xi  
 Fawn, Ambrose James 39.ix–x, ix  
 Hall, Kenneth 39.vii–viii  
 Jones, Margaret Ursula 32.6–7  
 Lockwood, Herbert Hope 35.245  
 Martin, Geoffrey 38.216  
 Petchey, W.J. 32.7  
 Powell, William Raymond 39.iv–vi, v, vi  
 Sainsbury, Frank 33.6–7  
**O'Brien**  
 Mrs – (of Beccles) 37.121  
 Leonora

**O'Brien** (*cont.*)

- 'A Roman cremation cemetery at Dunmow Junior School, High Stile, Great Dunmow, Essex' 36.71–91  
& Roberts, Ben, 'Excavations at the former Shell Garage site, 84–88 Moulsham Street, Chelmsford' 38.102–8

**Ockendon, North**

- Hall Farm, watching brief 31.226; 34.243  
Westminster abbey estate 39.156

**Ockendon, South**

- hospital, evaluation 31.271, 272–6, 272, 274, 275  
manor 38.120  
Ockendon School, evaluation 40.205  
rural trade unionism 37.138, 141, 142, 143

**O'Connor**

- Martin 32.29  
Thomas P. 33.363, 365

**Odd Fellows** 33.327–9**Odo**, bishop of Bayeux

- imprisonment and release 36.112–13  
possessions 35.78; 36.110, 113; 39.157, 158, 159; 40.41

**Edilred** 39.155**Offa**

- king of East Saxons 39.154  
king of Mercia 39.154, 155

**Ogborne**, David 34.210, 211**O'Grady**, Miss 32.23**Old Harlow**, cursus monument 33.457**Oliver**, Andrew 32.23**Ongar, High**

- King Street Farm 37.189–90  
Mill Lane, Braces Yard, evaluation 34.240  
Newhouse Farm, barns 35.169–72, 170, 171  
Norton Heath  
enclosure 31.199, 199  
tollhouse 34.258  
The Street, The Bays, evaluation 39.187  
*see also* Chipping Ongar; Greensted Green

**oppida** 31.94; 33.78; 39.179**opus signinum**

- Braintree 33.98  
Braxted, Great 37.100, 100  
Chesterford, Great 35.7, 206, 210  
Colchester 33.393, 394; 36.152; 39.180; 40.195  
Fairstead 37.101  
Finchingfield 37.161  
Mersea, West 35.153; 37.167  
Rivenhall 32.140, 141, 143  
Stambourne 31.265

**opus spicatum** 35.216**Ordbrigt**, abbot of Westminster 39.154**Order of the Passion** 40.186**Organ family** 35.78**Ormond**, earl of *see* Boteler, James; Boteler, Thomas**Orr**, Kate, & Brooks, Howard, 'A Hedingham Ware kiln at Great Bardfield, Essex' 40.171–8**Orsett**

- manor 36.111  
Whitmore Arms, watching brief 33.405  
windmill 34.218

**Orsett Cock**, firebar 31.277**Osbourne**

- (of Castle Hedingham) 32.276  
Lady Anne, m.1 Robert Coke, m.2 Horatio Walpole 39.12

Thomas 38.133

**Osea Island**, fish weir 31.138**ostracoda**, Purfleet 38.36**Oswell**, William Cotton 35.117**Osyth, St**, church dedications 31.167**Othona** *see under* Bradwell-on-Sea**Ottaway**, Patrick (ed.), *A Victory Celebration. Papers on the archaeology of Colchester and Late Iron Age–Roman Britain presented to Philip Crummy*, reviewed 37.209–10**Ouen, St**, church dedications 31.167**oven bricks**, Iron Age–Roman 38.79**ovens/furnaces**

## Roman

- Birch 40.191  
Colchester 39.177, 181; 40.108, 127  
Cressing 34.42, 43–4, 59  
Dunmow, Great 35.142  
medieval  
Brentwood 32.253  
Grays 31.289, 290, 292–3  
post-medieval  
Brentwood 32.253  
Colchester 31.114  
Earls Colne 34.237, 273–4, 273; 40.196  
Ilford 40.201  
Stratford 40.209

*see also* bread ovens; corn dryers; kilns

**Ovington**, church of St Mary 40.156**Owen**, Thomas 40.62**ox goads**, Roman 31.61; 32.121, 121, 122**ox shoe**, post-medieval 40.60**Oxborrow**, Kenneth V.A. 32.29**Oxenham**, John 32.234**Oxford**, earls of 31.151–2, 155–6; *see also* Vere family**oyster fisheries**

- medieval 35.103, 104  
post-medieval 35.108–9, 111

**oyster pits**

- surveys 32.298, 299, 305  
Wallasea Island 35.108–9, 111

**Packwood**, Goodman 33.318**paddle**, wooden, Roman 40.196**Paglesham**

- aerial survey 35.144  
clergy 37.119, 128  
coastal marshland 35.100  
manor 33.316  
Westminster abbey estate 36.111; 39.156, 160

**Pakeman**, Robert and Agnes 33.312**Pakington & Enthoven** 37.206**Palmer**

- J.F.M. 32.23  
Peter and Joan 31.151  
Sarah 37.122

**palstaves**, Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13**pan**, iron, post-medieval 32.165**Panfield**

- church of St Mary 31.192  
Panfield Hall 38.132, 183  
priory 36.112  
rural trade unionism 37.138

**Pannel**, H. 37.141**Pannell**, F.J. 35.128

- Papillon**, P.O. 33.325  
**Pargeter**, Vincent 34.218  
**Parish**  
 Josiah 32.12  
 Sarah 32.12, 26  
**parish councils**, and rural trade unionism 37.140–52  
**Parker**  
 C.A. and Mrs 32.23  
 Christopher W. 32.18  
 Robert 33.314  
 Thomas (C14) 31.148  
 Thomas (C16) 35.116  
 William 35.110, 111  
 Revd W.R. 31.194  
**Parkes**, Charles H. 37.205  
**Parkeston**  
 football 35.126  
 industrial housing 37.205  
 Mayes Lane, school site, evaluation 34.245  
 Una Road, former brickworks, watching brief 33.405  
**Parkinson**, J. 32.23  
**Parkinson-Fortescue**, Samuel, Lord Carlingford 32.11  
**Parkis**, Jane 34.193  
**Parndon, Great**, *beorg* place-name 34.155, 158  
**Parndon, Little**  
*beorg* place-name 34.158  
 church, black servants, records of 35.116–17  
 manor 35.78  
 Woodley family 35.116–17  
**Parr** (Parre)  
 (Revd) Samuel 37.116  
 William, earl of Essex, marquis of Northampton 31.150  
 William (of Nether Hall) 35.81  
**Parrell**, Revd F. 32.23  
**Parsons** family 35.116, 117  
 Mary 35.116  
**Passchendaele** (Belgium), battle 39.6  
**Passingford Bridge** (Stapleford Tawney), hengiform monument 33.457  
**paten** 31.298–9, 298  
**Patmer**, Thomas 33.278  
**Patmore**, Richard 37.134n38  
**Patrick**, Amber, ‘The Brooks maltings (Dalgety site), Mistley’ 33.333–57  
**Pattiswick**  
 Great Nunty’s Farm, recording 40.215  
 rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 146, 147  
**Pavitt**, R. 37.142  
**Pawson**, James 33.262  
**Payne**, Daniel and Hester 38.142, 143  
**Paynter**, Suzanne 34.194  
**Peace**, David 34.220  
**Peachey**, Mark  
 ‘Brinson revisited: emergency ditch recording at Roman Great Chesterford’ 35.204–11  
 & Dale, Ruairigh, ‘A late medieval site at Great Garlands Farm, Stanford-le-Hope, and other archaeological work on the Coryton–Mucking pipeline’ 36.131–46  
**Pearce**  
 Charles W. 31.173, 174  
 William 33.362  
*see also* Pears; Peirs  
**Pears**, William 38.158n50; *see also* Pearce; Peirs  
**Pearson**  
 Andrew, ‘Excavations at 97–99 High Street, Braintree’ 33.78–88  
 Jane  
 ‘Treasure in Heaven? The Social Status of Essex Clergymen, 1670–1790, as revealed through their Wills’ 34.200–7  
 book reviews by 35.244; 38.213  
**Peasants’ Revolt** 40.180  
**pebble hammer**, prehistoric 35.207, 207  
**Pebmarsh**  
 Dagworth, moated site 34.253  
 rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144, 146, 147  
 Weavers Cottage, louvre 38.126  
**Pegram**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.122, 132  
**Peirs**, Mary 33.454; *see also* Pearce; Pears  
**Peke**, John 33.312  
**Peldon**  
 Peat manor 36.112  
 rural trade unionism 37.144  
 salterns 32.298  
 Sampson’s Creek, wreck 32.298  
**Pembroke**, countess of *see* St Pol, Marie de  
**Pentlow**  
*hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159  
 Pannells Ash farmhouse, chimney 35.96, 97; 38.127–8, 127  
**Percivall**, Edward 40.65  
**Percy**  
 Henry 39.166–7  
 Sir Robert 31.151  
**Perry**, Canon T.W. 31.185, 189, 190  
**Perry-Watlington**, John 31.205  
**Pertwee**, John Whitaker 38.153  
**pestle**, Roman 31.60, 60  
**Petchey** (Petchy)  
 Thomas 32.218  
 W.J., obituary 32.7  
**Peter, St**, church dedications 31.164, 166  
**Peter**, Hugh 34.185  
**Peter and Paul, SS**, church dedications 31.166, 167  
**Peters**, Samuel 33.361, 362  
**Petit**  
 Henry Browning 35.110  
 Zachary 35.110  
**Peto**, Harold 32.197  
**Petre**  
 John, Lord Petre 32.28  
 Sir William 32.178, 186  
**Peverel**  
 honour of 31.149, 150, 158  
 Ranulf 36.112, 113; 39.156  
 William 36.113; 40.42  
**Pewet Island**, fish weir 31.138  
**Philip the Bold**, duke of Burgundy 40.181  
**Phillibrowne**, George 34.186n4  
**Phillips**  
 Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.131  
 Revd – (of Great Coggeshall) 37.144  
 Andrew  
*Colchester; a History*, reviewed 35.244  
 book reviews by 32.312; 34.284; 36.220–2; 38.213–14; 40.233–5  
 and E.A.S. 32.28, 31  
 Henry 33.364, 366  
**Pick**, John 34.207n7



**Pieman** *see* Pyman

**pig burials**, post-medieval 40.125

**piggeries** 35.140

**Pileston**, William 32.211

**pilgrim ampulla** 35.223

**pillboxes**

Bournes Green 38.185–6

Eastern Command Line 33.466

GHQ line 31.207, 208

Rochford 35.160, 160

Southminster 40.212

**pin beaters**

Roman 40.108, 110

Saxon 34.250; 35.152

**pin mould**, Roman 33.373–5, 373

**pins**

Bronze Age

Birch 40.191

Roding, Margaret 35.220, 220

Roman, bone

Chelmsford 39.203, 203

Chesterford, Great 35.19; 39.184

Colchester 40.106, 119, 120, 122, 124, 130

Kelvedon 32.118, 119, 120

Roman, copper alloy

Church Langley 31.61

Colchester 40.108–9, 113, 115, 119, 120, 123, 125, 129

Dunmow, Great 36.196

Harlow 36.157

Roman, other

iron, Church Langley 31.61

jet, Colchester 40.119, 121, 130

silver, Chesterford, Great 35.17, 18

Saxon, copper-alloy

Hanningfield, West 36.47

Messing 33.387

Saxon, iron, Clacton-on-Sea 36.66, 67

medieval, copper alloy

Barking Abbey 33.176

Colchester 34.142

Kelvedon 32.120

St Osyth 39.53

medieval–post-medieval

Colchester 31.122

Walthamstow 33.210

post-medieval

Helions Bumpstead 32.165

Thurrock, West 40.58, 59

Weeley 39.34

**Pipe** *see* Pype

**pistol balls** 32.264

**Pitcairn**, Ann 32.226

**pitch**, post-medieval 31.122

**Pitman**, Martha 34.184

**pits**

Neolithic

Bentley, Great 39.183

Heybridge 32.44–5, 46, 68–9

Neolithic–Bronze Age

Birchanger 33.392

Heybridge, Elms Farm 32.45–8, 47

*see also* oyster pits; sawpit; tanning pits

**Pitsea**, rural trade unionism 37.140

**Plaatje**, Sol 35.120

**place-name studies**, mounds 34.155–9

**Plaistow**

church of St Andrew 31.170, 173, 174, 192

Cromwell Club 33.358–60

Essex Lodge, dendrochronology 31.233

High Street, Lord Raglan, watching brief 32.263

Ivy House 31.192

New Barn Street, evaluation 40.203

orphanage 31.192

**plant remains**

prehistoric

Belchamp St Paul 33.32, 33, 34

Dagenham 36.119

Purfleet 38.32, 33, 35

Rivenhall 33.36, 38

Bronze Age

Fingringhoe 33.60–1

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.27

Springfield 34.28

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Thurrock, West 40.9–10, 11

Iron Age

Heybridge 39.111–13

Sandon Brook 36.16

Thurrock, West 40.11, 13

Iron Age–Roman

Ardleigh 32.89–90

Aveley 33.151

Boreham 36.192–3

Colchester 40.95

Notley, Great 37.21

Rainham 40.88–9

Takeley 38.61–3

Thaxted 38.84–6

Roman

Chelmsford 38.99–100

Colchester 40.107

Dunmow, Great 40.153–4

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.27–9

Kelvedon 32.126–7

Manningtree 39.149

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.23, 40

Takeley 37.85–6

Thurrock, West 40.11, 37–9

Saxon

Barking Abbey 33.168–9, 170

Heybridge 39.111–13

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.181–5

Dagenham 36.120

Ham, East 37.195

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29

Rivenhall 35.69

Stanford-le-Hope 36.143–4

Takeley 37.197

Thurrock, West 40.51–4

Weeley 39.33

medieval–post-medieval, Manningtree 39.149

post-medieval

Castle Hedingham 33.307

Thurrock, West 40.61

**Plantagenet**

Edward, earl of Warwick 33.193

Elizabeth, m.1 John count of Holland, m.2 Humphrey de Bohun 39.162, 164

George, duke of Clarence 33.193

**Plantagenet** (*cont.*)

- John, duke of Bedford 40.54  
 Richard, duke of York (d.1460) 35.79–80

**plaque**, pipeclay 33.211, 211

**plate fragments**, metal

- Bronze Age 34.12, 13  
 Roman 31.61; 34.54

**Pleasant**, Henry 31.267

**Pleshey**

- Back Lane, Lavender Cottage, watching brief 33.406  
 barony of 36.110  
 castle  
   building of 36.110  
   building materials: bricks 37.97; chimney bricks 32.168, 168, 169–76, 170; 38.127; chimney stones 38.127  
   chapel 31.293  
   garden walls 38.129  
   lower bailey 31.299  
   survey 32.263  
   Thomas of Woodstock 32.150; 40.54, 181  
 church of Holy Trinity 31.293–9, 294, 295, 296; 35.117  
 Claychimney cottage 38.129  
 college of priests 32.152; 33.406; 40.181  
 Little Park 32.195  
 Pleshey cricket ground, survey 32.263  
 rural trade unionism 37.143  
 Vicarage Road, Pleachfield, evaluation 36.159

**Plowman**, H. 32.23

**Plukenet**, Alan 39.165

**plumb bob**, post-medieval 40.60

**Plume**

- Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.118  
 Thomas 31.263

**Podd**, Christopher 37.128

**Pode**, John and Anne 33.312

**point**, bone, medieval 34.142

**Pointel**, Thierry 36.111, 112

**pollen analysis**

- Belchamp St Paul 33.38–41, 42, 43–5, 46  
 Dagenham 36.154–5  
 Purfleet 38.29–32, 30–1, 33–5  
 Rivenhall 33.38–40, 41–3, 43, 44, 45–6

**Pollet**, Miss C. 37.120, 129

**Polley**, William Borley 31.174, 190, 191, 192, 194

**Polstead**, John 34.92

**Pomfrett**, Susan 37.127

**Pompey**, George 35.115

**Pontailier**, Guy de 40.184

**Pontisbright** *see* Chappel

**Pooley**, Johnathan 35.107

**poor-house**, Colchester 34.111

**Poos**, Anne 34.194

**Popps**, John 38.206, 207

**Portable Antiquities Scheme**, August 2003–December 2005 (*illus.*) 36.92–8

**Porter**, Richard 33.321n12

**Portway**, H.H. 37.144

**Poslingford** (Suffolk), rural trade unionism 37.138

**post circle**, Bronze Age 32.48–9, 48, 69–70

**post structures**

- prehistoric  
   Tendring 35.152  
   Totham, Little 35.145

## Bronze Age

Newham 33.404

Springfield Park 34.21–4, 22–3, 26

*see also* four-posted structures; post circle; six-posted structure

**Potter**, John F., 'A Geological Review of some Early Essex Church Quoins' 36.99–109; *see also* Minter, Peter, Potter, John F., & Ryan, Pat

**potters' stamps**, Roman

- lamp 40.122, 125  
 mortaria 40.104, 105  
 samian  
   Aveley 33.140, 141, 146  
   Chelmsford 38.94  
   Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81, 84, 85  
   Thurrock, West 40.15

**pottery, prehistoric****by site**

- Church Langley 31.42, 50, 50, 69  
 Grays, 31.290  
 Rivenhall 35.49  
 Stanford-le-Hope 36.136–7  
*see also* pottery, Neolithic; pottery, Beaker; pottery, Bronze Age; pottery, Late Bronze Age/Early Iron Age; pottery, Iron Age

**pottery, Neolithic****by site**

- Ardleigh 32.83–4, 84  
 Belchamp St Paul 33.23, 25, 26  
 Bentley, Great 39.183  
 Heybridge: Chalet Site 39.84–7, 86, 113; Elms Farm 32.57–60, 59, 61, 62, 63  
 Purfleet 35.148; 38.27  
 Rawreth 36.26, 40, 42  
 St Osyth 34.247  
 Springfield Park 34.29, 30  
 Wickford 36.40

**by type**

- Ebbsfleet ware 32.57–60, 61  
 Grooved ware: Belchamp St Paul 33.23, 25, 26; Heybridge 32.60, 62, 63; 39.85–7, 86, 113  
 Mildenhall ware 32.57, 59, 61, 83–4, 84  
 Peterborough ware 32.29, 30, 60, 61, 62, 63

**pottery, Beaker****by site**

- Bentley, Great 33.23, 25, 26  
 Bentley, Little 35.190, 191  
 Elm Park 32.84, 84  
 Heybridge 32.60–4, 63, 69  
 Thurrock, West 40.5, 7

**pottery, Bronze Age****by site**

- A130 bypass sites 36.40, 42–3  
 Belchamp St Paul 33.23  
 Bentley, Great 33.23  
 Bentley, Little 33.23  
 Birch 35.133; 37.155  
 Boreham 36.192  
 Braintree 33.103, 108, 109  
 Chingford 34.63  
 Colchester 34.234  
 Dagenham 36.119  
 Elmstead Market 35.140  
 Fingringhoe 33.58–60, 59  
 Heybridge 32.64, 65

**pottery, Bronze Age**, by site (*cont.*)

Howe Green 36.14, 43  
 Leighs, Little 35.202  
 Ockendon, South 31.275–6, 275  
 Rainham 34.244  
 Rawreth 36.26  
 Rivenhall 33.23, 25, 26  
 St Osyth 34.247  
 Springfield 34.248  
 Springfield Park 34.29–31, 30, 33  
 Tendring 35.152  
 Tey, Great 34.239  
 Thurrock, West 40.6–7, 8  
 Woodham Ferrers, South 34.247

**by type**

Bucket Urns: A130 bypass sites 36.26, 42; Braintree 33.103, 108, 109; Colchester 34.234; Elmstead Market 35.140; Tendring 35.152  
 Deverel-Rimbury ware: Dagenham 36.119; Heybridge 32.62–4, 63, 65; Rivenhall 33.23, 25, 26; Thurrock, West 40.7, 8  
 Urns: Birch 35.133; 37.155; Boreham 36.192; St Osyth 34.247; Tey, Great 34.239  
*see also* Bucket Urns

**pottery, Late Bronze Age/Early Iron Age****by site**

Dunmow, Great 36.83  
 Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.24–5, 25  
 Heybridge 39.86, 87–9, 93  
 Maldon 38.48–9  
 Thurrock, West 40.5, 6–8

**pottery, Iron Age****by site**

A130 bypass sites 36.40, 42, 43–4  
 Ardleigh 32.84–8, 86  
 Aveley 33.138–43  
 Bentley, Little 33.23; 35.190  
 Boreham 36.192  
 Braintree 31.103–6, 104; 33.93–5, 109  
 Chingford 34.64  
 Church Langley 31.42, 50–1, 54  
 Colchester 40.95  
 Grays 31.291  
 Ham, East 33.397  
 Harlow 35.214  
 Heybridge 32.64, 66  
 Kelvedon 33.70–3  
 Rainham 40.86–7  
 Roding, Leaden 39.134  
 Sandon Brook 36.14–16  
 Southend-on-Sea 34.248  
 Takeley 37.62–3, 62  
 Tollesbury Creek 35.196  
 Witham 34.250

**by type**

fine micaceous ware 31.104  
 flint-tempered ware 37.62, 62; 38.48–9, 59, 60, 61; 40.86  
 flint-and-sand-tempered ware 38.48–9  
 Glastonbury ware 32.64  
 grog-tempered ware: A130 sites 35.43–4; Ardleigh 32.85, 86, 87; Aveley 33.140, 141–2, 141; Boreham 36.192; Braintree 31.104, 105, 107; 33.95, 109; Notley, Great 37.18, 19, 20–1, 20;

Rainham 40.86; Takeley 38.59, 60, 61;  
 Thaxted 38.77; Thurrock, West 40.35, 35, 36  
 imported ware 36.44

Little Waltham type ware 34.250  
 red/buff oxidised ware 31.104  
 sand-tempered ware 38.40, 59, 61; 40.35, 36, 87  
 sand and vegetable-tempered ware 37.62; 40.86  
 shell-tempered ware: Aveley 33.140; Braintree 31.104; Notley, Great 37.18, 19; Rainham 40.86, 87; Takeley 38.59, 61; Thurrock, West 40.34–5, 35, 36  
 vegetal-tempered ware 38.59, 60, 61

**pottery, Iron Age–Roman****by site**

Boreham 36.192  
 Clacton, Little 39.39–41  
 Cressing 34.47–50, 51–2, 51  
 Dunmow, Great 36.196  
 Notley, Great 37.18–21, 18, 20  
 Rivenhall 35.49–50, 50  
 Stanford-le-Hope 36.137  
 Takeley 38.58–60  
 Thaxted 38.71–2, 74, 75–7  
 Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 34–6, 35  
 Weeley 39.36

**pottery, Roman****by site**

A130 sites 36.45, 46  
 Ardleigh 32.84–8, 86  
 Aveley 33.138–47  
 Bradwell-on-Sea 35.221  
 Braintree: Grenville Road and College Road 31.103, 105–8; High Street 33.93–5; Marlborough Road 33.101–2, 102; Mill Hill 33.108–18, 114–15  
 Canvey Island 33.375–8, 377  
 Chelmsford: Lynmouth Gardens/Parkway 38.93–7; Moulsham Street 39.199–203, 202; Shell Garage site 38.105–6  
 Chesterford, Great 35.8–17, 14, 15, 207–8  
 Church Langley: Izzards Allotments 31.83; Laundry Farm 31.77; Old House site 31.50–9, 57–8; Perry Springs Wood 31.42; Tesco development 31.70  
 Colchester: Balcerne Heights 40.102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 109–11, 109, 111, 114, 115, 118, 119, 123, 124, 126, 127; Queens Road 35.138; Rectory Close 40.95  
 Cressing 34.50–2; 39.182  
 Crondan Park 32.180, 181  
 Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81–6, 83; 40.146, 150–1  
 Fingringhoe 33.60  
 Grays 31.291  
 Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.25  
 Kelvedon 32.108–16, 113  
 Maldon 38.112  
 Manningtree 39.146  
 Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.45  
 Roding, Leaden 39.134  
 Romford 40.228  
 Sampford 35.142  
 Takeley 37.63–5  
 Thaxted 38.71–2, 73, 74

**by type**

Alice Holt ware 32.110; 33.140, 142, 144, 145; 38.95

**pottery, Roman**, by type (*cont.*)

- amphorae: Ardleigh 32.85, 87; Aveley 33.142, 147; Braintree 31.107; 33.84, 111; Chelmsford 39.201; Chesterford, Great 35.11, 16–17; Church Langley 31.55; Colchester 35.138; 40.110–11; Cressing 34.48; Kelvedon 32.111; 33.71; Thurrock, West 40.35, 36
- Argonne ware 40.124
- BB ware, unsourced 36.82
- BB1: Colchester 40.104, 105, 108, 109, 110, 111; Cressing 34.49; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Harlow 31.55; Kelvedon 32.110
- BB2: Chelmsford 38.96; 39.201; Colchester 40.108; Harlow 31.55; Kelvedon 32.110, 111; Notley, Great 37.20, 21; Takeley 37.64
- black-surfaced ware: Chelmsford 39.201, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.11; Cressing 34.48, 49, 51; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 82, 84, 85; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.64; Thaxted 38.77
- Central Gaulish wares 33.375, 376, 377; 40.104, 105, 124
- Colchester wares (unspecified): Braintree 31.107; 33.111; Chelmsford 38.106; Church Langley 31.55; Takeley 37.63; Upper Roding Valley 37.63, 64
- Colchester buff ware 32.109, 113, 114, 116; 33.71
- Colchester colour-coat ware: Chelmsford 38.95; Colchester 40.110, 111, 124; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 81, 84; Kelvedon 32.108, 111, 116; Takeley 37.64
- Colchester white ware 33.82–3; 36.81–2, 85
- early shell-tempered ware 34.48, 49
- feeding bottle 31.58–9, 58
- fine grey ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143; Braintree 33.83; Chelmsford 38.95; 39.201, 202; Cressing 34.49; Harlow 31.55, 56–7, 57–8, 58; Kelvedon 32.109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115; 33.71, 73, 74; Takeley 37.64
- Gallo-Belgic white ware 33.111
- glazed ware 32.109
- grog-tempered ware: Aveley 33.140, 141–2, 141, 143; Braintree 33.84, 111–13, 114–15, 116, 117; Chelmsford 38.96; 39.202; Cressing 34.48–9, 51; Dunmow, Great 36.82–3; Harlow 31.55; Kelvedon 32.111, 113, 114, 115; 33.71, 74; Takeley 37.64
- Hadham ware: Aveley 33.140, 142, 143–4; Braintree 31.107; Chelmsford 38.95; 39.201; Chesterford, Great 35.11, 12, 13, 14; Church Langley 31.55, 56, 57; Colchester 40.111, 114, 119, 124; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 196; Kelvedon 32.109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65
- Highgate grey ware 32.109, 110, 111; 33.111; 36.82, 85
- Horningsea reduced ware 35.11–12
- late shell-tempered ware 31.56, 58, 58; 32.111, 112, 113, 115
- lime-tempered ware 32.111; 36.83
- London ware 32.110, 111; 37.64; 40.108, 109
- London-Essex stamped ware 31.55, 56, 57; 32.109, 111
- mica-dusted ware 31.107; 32.109; 36.81, 85; 38.95; 40.111, 124
- mortaria: Aveley 33.142, 144, 145; Chelmsford 38.96, 106; 39.201–2, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.12; Colchester 40.104, 105, 111; Cressing 34.48; Harlow 31.56; Kelvedon 32.109, 111; Takeley 37.63, 64
- Much Hadham ware 33.111
- Nene Valley wares: Chelmsford 38.95; 39.201, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.12, 13, 14; Kelvedon 32.110–11; Roding, Leaden 39.134
- Nene Valley colour-coat ware: Braintree 31.107; Chelmsford 38.106; Church Langley 31.56, 57; Dunmow, Great 36.81, 85; Kelvedon 32.108–9, 115; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65
- North Gaulish ware: Ardleigh 32.87; Aveley 33.140–1, 141; Cressing 34.48; Kelvedon 33.71; Thaxted 38.71, 76–7
- North Kent grey ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143; Braintree 31.107; 33.83, 85, 111; Canvey Island 33.376, 377; Chelmsford 39.201, 202; Church Langley 31.55; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Kelvedon 32.110, 111; 33.71; Takeley 37.63, 64
- Oxfordshire wares: Aveley 33.140, 142, 144, 146; Braintree 33.111; Chelmsford 38.106; 39.201, 202; Harlow 31.56; Kelvedon 32.109, 115; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.63, 64; Upper Roding Valley 37.64
- oxidised ware, unsourced 36.81
- Pompeian Red ware 34.48
- Portchester D ware: Aveley 33.140, 142, 144, 145; Chelmsford 39.201; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65
- red ware 32.109
- Rettenden-type ware: A130 sites 36.46; Aveley 33.144; Cressing 34.49; Kelvedon 32.110, 112, 113, 115; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.64
- Rhenish ware 31.107; 32.87; 35.11; 38.94–5
- Romanising wares: Aveley 33.140, 141, 141, 142; Braintree 31.107; 33.83, 85; Chelmsford 38.95, 106; Church Langley 31.57–8, 58; Cressing 34.49, 50; Kelvedon 32.110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115; 33.71; Notley, Great 37.20, 21
- samian: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143, 145–6; Braintree 31.107–8; 33.82, 113–16; Canvey Island 33.376, 377; Chelmsford 38.93–4, 106; 39.201–2, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.15–16, 15; Church Langley 31.55; Colchester 40.126; Cressing 34.48; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81, 84, 85; Kelvedon 32.108, 111, 114; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65; Thaxted 38.72, 76, 77; Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 35, 36
- sand-tempered ware 33.111–12, 113, 115, 118
- sandy grey ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143; Braintree 31.107; 33.83, 85; Canvey Island 33.375–6, 377; Chesterford, Great 35.11, 13, 14; Church Langley 31.55, 58, 58; Cressing 34.48, 49; Dunmow, Great 36.80, 82, 83, 85; 40.146, 150; Kelvedon 32.110, 111, 112, 113, 114; 33.71, 73, 74; Takeley 37.63, 64; Thaxted 38.77; Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 35

**pottery, Roman**, by type (*cont.*)

shell-tempered ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 142, 143, 144, 145; Braintree 33.111; Chesterford, Great 35.12; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Romford 40.228; Takeley 37.63, 64; *see also* early shell-tempered ware; late shell-tempered ware; South Essex shell-tempered ware

silty ware 32.87

South Essex shell-tempered ware 31.55; 33.84, 85

south-east English glazed ware 31.55; 32.109, 111, 112, 113

storage jar fabrics 32.110, 112, 113; 36.82

Terra Nigra 32.87, 109; 33.71; 34.48

Terra Rubra 33.71, 74; 34.48

Verulamium white ware: Aveley 33.142, 143; Canvey Island 33.376, 377; Cressing 34.50; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Harlow 31.55, 56, 57; Kelvedon 32.109, 111; 33.71; Takeley 37.63, 64

West Stow grey ware 32.110, 111, 113, 114

white slipped ware: Chelmsford 39.201, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.12; Dunmow, Great 36.81, 83; Kelvedon 32.109; Thurrock, West 40.35, 36

whitewares, miscellaneous 34.49–50

**pottery, Saxon****by site**

A130 sites 36.46–7

Althorne Creek 32.243–4, 243

Aveley 33.147

Barking Abbey 33.164–8, 167

Braintree 33.82–4, 85

Clacton-on-Sea 35.135; 36.61–6, 62–4

Cressing 34.53

Crondon Park 32.180, 182

Fingringhoe 33.60

Hatfield Peverel 31.283–4

Heybridge 39.89–96, 93

Kelvedon 33.70–3, 74

Maldon 38.115

Rayleigh 36.160

Rivenhall 35.50

Stanford-le-Hope 36.137

Thurrock, West 40.39, 39

**by type**

chaff-tempered ware 33.165, 167

cremation urns 36.160; 39.90–6, 93

grey-burnished ware 33.165

Ipswich/Ipswich-type ware: Althorne Creek 32.243–4, 243; Barking Abbey 33.164–5, 167; Clacton-on-Sea 36.62, 65

shell-tempered ware 33.165, 167, 171, 172, 173

South Essex Late Saxon shelly ware 33.169, 171, 173

**pottery, medieval****by site**

A130 sites 36.47–8, 49

Ashen 40.158

Aveley 33.147

Bardfield, Great 40.171–7, 174, 176

Barking Abbey 33.169–79, 173–5, 180

Bentley, Great 33.25–7, 28, 29–30

Bentley, Little 33.27–30, 28

Braintree 31.108; 33.83, 85, 95

Braxted, Little 37.109–10, 109

Castle Hedingham 33.288

Chelmsford 36.202; 38.106

Church Langley 31.42, 77–8, 77, 80, 83, 90–1

Clacton, Little 39.41, 41

Clacton-on-Sea 36.68–9

Colchester: Hythe Hill 31.117–19, 117; St Mary Magdalen 34.127–41, 133, 135, 137

Crondon Park 32.180, 182

Dagenham 36.129

Dunmow, Great 36.86; 40.151–2, 151

Fingringhoe 33.60; 36.96–7

Grays 31.291–2

Ham, East 37.193, 194

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.25–6

Helions Bumpstead 32.162–5, 164

Kelvedon 33.73

Maldon 38.49, 112–17

Manningtree 39.146–7, 147–8, 147, 150

Mill Green 35.225–6, 225

Rivenhall 35.50–62, 55, 57

Rochford Hall 34.83–5, 85, 86–7

Saffron Walden 33.246–9, 250–5, 252, 259

St Osyth 39.44–53, 45

Stanford-le-Hope 36.137–43

Takeley (*illus.*) 37.65–80, 81, 198–9, 199–201

Thaxted 35.232–3

Thurrock, West 40.48–50

Weeley 39.19–33, 23, 25, 27, 32

Wimbish 31.303–5

**by type**

Andenne ware 34.128

Beauvais ware 31.117, 118, 119

buff ware 34.130, 133, 134; 35.54

buff-surfaced-grey-sandy ware 39.45, 46

Cambridgeshire sgraffito ware 31.303; 33.248, 251, 259; 35.54

Cheam white ware 35.54; 36.141, 141, 142–3

Colchester wares: Colchester, Hythe Hill 31.117, 118, 119; Colchester, St Mary Magdalen 34.129; Fingringhoe 36.97; Rivenhall 35.54, 57; St Osyth 39.44, 45; Weeley 39.20, 27

Colchester-type ware 33.26, 27; 38.49; 39.147, 147

developed Stamford ware 35.52

early medieval coarse white ware 33.173

early medieval glazed ware 38.115, 117

early medieval sand and shell ware 33.172; 34.127–8, 135

early medieval sandy ware: Barking Abbey 33.172, 173; Dunmow, Great 40.151–2, 151; Takeley 37.198; Thurrock, West 40.48–9

early medieval ware: Bentley, Little 33.27; Braxted, Little 37.109, 110; Colchester 34.128, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138; Maldon 38.49; Rivenhall 35.51, 55; Rochford Hall 34.84, 85, 86; Saffron Walden 33.247, 250; St Osyth 39.44, 45; Takeley (*illus.*) 37.65, 66–78, 79, 80, 81, 199–201; Weeley 39.20, 23, 25, 27

early medieval shelly ware: Barking Abbey 33.172, 173; Colchester 34.127; Ham, East 37.193, 194; Maldon 38.49; Rivenhall 35.51

early Surrey ware 31.291, 292

fine white ware 37.79

Grimston ware 31.117; 38.115

Harlow ware: Harlow 31.77–8, 77, 80; Saffron Walden 33.248, 251, 252, 254, 259; Takeley 37.79, 80, 198; Wimbish 31.304, 305

**pottery, medieval**, by type (*cont.*)

Hedingham ware: Bardfield, Great 40.171–7, 174, 176  
 Bentley, Little 33.27, 281 Clacton-on-Sea 36.69; Colchester 31.117; 34.129, 137, 140; Helions Bumpstead 32.163, 164, 164, 165; Maldon 38.49, 115; Rivenhall 35.52–3, 55, 61–2; Rochford Hall 34.84; Saffron Walden 33.247, 248, 250, 251, 252, 254, 259; St Osyth 39.44–6, 45; Takeley 37.79, 80, 198; Weeley 39.21, 23; Wimbish 31.303, 304, 305  
 Kingston-type ware 31.118; 35.53, 57  
 late medieval sandy ware 32.163  
 London shell-tempered ware 33.173  
 London-type ware: Colchester 31.117; 34.130; Grays 31.291; Rochford Hall 34.84; Saffron Walden 33.249, 251; Stanford-le-Hope 36.139, 141, 142; Takeley 37.198; Thurrock, West 40.49  
 Low Countries red earthenware: Barking 33.179, 180; Colchester 31.117, 118, 119; 34.129  
 medieval coarse ware: Bentley, Great 33.26, 27, 28; Bentley, Little 33.27, 28–9, 28; Church Langley 31.78; Clacton-on-Sea 36.68–9; Colchester 31.117; 34.128–9, 135, 136, 137, 138; Helions Bumpstead 32.164, 164, 165; Maldon 38.49; Manningtree 39.147, 147; Rivenhall 35.51–2, 55; Rochford Hall 34.84, 85, 86; Saffron Walden 33.247, 252, 254–5; St Osyth 39.44, 45; Takeley 37.79, 80; Thurrock, West 40.49; Weeley 39.20, 23, 25, 27, 32; Wimbish 31.303  
 medieval white ware 34.129  
 Mill Green wares: Colchester 31.118; 34.130; Crondon Park 32.182; Maldon 38.49, 115, 117; Mill Green 35.225–6, 225; Rivenhall 35.52, 53, 55, 57, 61–2; Rochford Hall 34.84; St Osyth 39.46; Stanford-le-Hope 36.137–41, 141, 142, 143; Takeley 37.80, 198; Thurrock, West 40.49  
 Mill Green-type ware 34.85, 85, 86  
 reduced fine ware 39.45, 46  
 Rouen ware 31.117, 117, 119; 38.49  
 St Neots-type ware 35.51; 38.49  
 Saintonge ware 31.118; 33.179; 34.129; 39.21, 27  
 sand-and-superficial-shell-tempered ware 39.20  
 sandy coarse wares 40.151  
 sandy grey wares 39.146–7, 147  
 sandy orange ware: Bentley, Great 33.26, 27, 28; Bentley, Little 33.27; Clacton-on-Sea 36.69; Colchester 34.129, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138; Maldon 38.49; Manningtree 39.147; Rivenhall 35.53–4, 57; Rochford Hall 34.84, 85, 86; Saffron Walden 33.248, 250, 251, 252, 254, 259; St Osyth 39.44, 45; Stanford-le-Hope 36.141, 141, 143; Takeley 37.76, 79–80, 81, 198; Thurrock, West 40.49; Weeley 39.20, 23, 32  
 Scarborough ware 31.117–18; 33.26, 27, 28; 34.129  
 sgraffito ware, unprovenanced 35.54, 57  
 shell-and-sand-tempered ware 37.109, 109, 110, 111; 39.19; 40.48  
 shell-tempered wares: Braxted, Little 37.109, 109, 110, 111; Grays 31.291, 292; Maldon 38.115; Rochford Hall 34.84, 85, 86; Takeley 37.79; Wimbish 31.303  
 South Essex early medieval sandy ware 33.169  
 South Essex shell and sand-tempered ware 33.177

South Essex shell-tempered ware 33.176–7  
 South Essex shelly ware 33.171, 173–5  
 splashed glazed ware 35.52, 55  
 Suffolk buff ware 33.248–9, 251, 252, 254, 259  
 superficial-shell-tempered ware 31.291  
 Surrey white wares 31.118; 36.140, 141, 142; 40.49  
 Thetford-type ware 34.127, 135, 136; 35.51; 39.41, 41  
 unclassified buff ware 33.248, 252, 254

**pottery, medieval-post-medieval****by site**

Church Langley 31.70–5, 72  
 Walthamstow 33.202, 207, 209–10

**pottery, post-medieval****by site**

A130 sites 36.49  
 Ashen 40.163–4, 163, 166, 169  
 Barking Abbey 33.178–9, 180  
 Braintree 31.108; 33.83, 85, 95  
 Castle Hedingham (*illus.*) 33.288–304, 307–8  
 Chelmsford 36.202; 38.106  
 Church Langley 31.90–1; Fullers Mead 31.80; Izzards Allotments 31.83; Laundry Farm 31.77–8, 77; Perry Springs Wood 31.42  
 Colchester 31.117, 118–19; 34.127–41  
 Crondon Park 32.181, 183–4  
 Dagenham 36.129  
 Dunmow, Great 36.86  
 Fingringhoe 33.60; 36.96–7, 97  
 Helions Bumpstead 32.165  
 Kelvedon 35.233–7, 234, 238–9  
 Manningtree 39.147–8, 150  
 Rochford Hall 34.85  
 Saffron Walden 33.246–50, 255–61, 257  
 Stanford-le-Hope 36.137–43  
 Stratford 33.382–4, 383; 38.187  
 Takeley 37.80–1  
 Thurrock, West 40.60–1  
 Walthamstow 33.213, 214–15, 216–17  
 Weeley 39.21, 27, 30–3, 32  
 Wimbish 31.303–5

**by type**

Anglo/Netherlands tin-glazed ware 31.117, 118, 119; 34.131; 36.97; 39.21  
 Arts and Crafts 31.304, 304  
 Black-glazed ware: Ashen 40.163; Castle Hedingham 33.289, 295; Church Langley 31.71, 72, 78; Colchester 31.118; 34.130; Fingringhoe 36.97; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256; Takeley 37.80  
 Cistercian ware 31.304, 305; 32.163, 165; 40.163  
 creamware: Colchester 34.131; Kelvedon 35.234, 235, 236; Saffron Walden 33.249, 257; Weeley 39.21  
 English stoneware: Castle Hedingham 33.290, 292, 293, 295; Colchester 31.118; 34.130–1; Saffron Walden 33.249  
 English tin-glazed earthenware: Castle Hedingham 33.290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 303; Colchester 34.131; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256, 257, 258  
 Frechen stoneware: Ashen 40.163; Castle Hedingham 33.289, 300, 301, 303; Colchester 34.130; Crondon Park 32.183; Fingringhoe 36.97; Helions Bumpstead 32.165; Saffron Walden 33.249, 255–6; Weeley 39.21

**pottery, post-medieval**, by type (*cont.*)

German stonewares 31.118; 34.85; *see also* Frechen stoneware; Langerwehe stoneware; Raeren stoneware; Sieberg stoneware; Westerwald stoneware

ironstone 33.250, 258, 290; 39.21

Langerwehe stoneware 34.130

Low Countries red earthenware 34.129

lustre ware 33.250

Maiolica ware 33.179

Metropolitan slipware: Castle Hedingham 33.289, 294, 295, 296–7, 296, 297, 299, 300, 303–4; Church Langley 31.71, 72; Colchester 31.118; 34.130; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256, 257, 257, 258

mocha ware 33.259

modern stoneware 33.290

North Holland slipware 34.130

North Italian marbled slipware 34.130

Nottingham/Derby stoneware 33.249, 256, 257, 290, 295

pearlware 33.250, 257; 34.131; 35.234, 235

porcelain (Chinese): Castle Hedingham 33.289–90, 291, 292, 293–4, 303; Colchester 34.131; Weeley 39.21

porcelain (English) 33.249, 257, 290; 34.131; 38.187

post-medieval red earthenware 39.21, 27, 32, 46; 40.163, 163

Raeren stoneware: Ashen 40.163; Barking Abbey 33.179, 180; Colchester 34.130; Crondon Park 32.183; Fingringhoe 36.97; Rochford Hall 34.85; Weeley 39.21

Red earthenware: Castle Hedingham 33.289, 294, 294, 295, 298, 299–303, 300, 301; Church Langley 31.71–3, 72, 77, 78; Colchester 31.118; 34.130, 132, 133; Crondon Park 32.183; Fingringhoe 36.97; Kelvedon 35.234, 236–7; Rochford Hall 34.85; Saffron Walden 33.249, 255, 256–7, 257, 257, 258; Stanford-le-Hope 36.140, 141, 143; Takeley 37.80; Walthamstow 33.213, 214, 217; Wimbish 31.304

salt-glazed stoneware 32.184; 35.233–5, 234

Sieberg stoneware 33.179

slipped kitchen earthenware 33.290–1

Spanish olive jars 34.129

Staffordshire slipwares: Castle Hedingham 33.290, 291, 292, 294, 294, 296, 296, 297, 303–4; Colchester 34.131; Saffron Walden 33.250, 256, 257, 258

Staffordshire-type mottled ware 32.163, 165; 33.250, 290, 294, 295

Staffordshire wares, unspecified 32.184; 34.131; 35.234, 235

Surrey-Hampshire white wares 31.118; 33.178; 34.130; 35.236

tin-glazed ware: Colchester 34.131; Crondon Park 32.183–4; Kelvedon 35.234, 235; Stratford 33.382, 383; Weeley 39.21, 32

Tudor Green ware 33.178–9; 34.130

Tudor redwares 33.178

Weser slipware 33.179, 180

Westerwald stoneware: Castle Hedingham 33.289, 292, 293, 294, 295, 299, 300, 301, 303; Colchester 34.130; Crondon Park 32.184; Kelvedon

35.236; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256; Weeley 39.21

white salt-glazed stoneware: Castle Hedingham 33.290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 294, 295, 303; Colchester 34.131; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256, 257, 257, 258

yellow ware 33.250, 256, 257, 258, 259, 290; 34.131

*see also* *aquamanile*; *briquetage*; *saggars*

**pottery production****Roman**

Bardfield, Great/Shalford 38.177

Clacton, Little 39.39, 41, 42

Dagenham 37.160

Danbury 38.176

Dunmow, Great 40.146, 154

**medieval**

Bardfield, Great 40.171–8

Horkesley, Great 32.172

Noak Hill 33.405

Takeley 34.249; 37.43–8, 66–78, 84, 90–2

**medieval-post-medieval**

Loughton 35.145

Weald, North 32.263

**post-medieval**

Harlow 33.217; 34.239

Ingatstone/Stock 33.217

Loughton 33.217

Stratford 38.187

*see also* kilns; *saggars*

**Pound**, Alfred 33.362

**Powell**

Widow – (of Saffron Walden) 34.190

E.N. 31.180

J. Enoch 32.33

William Raymond

‘Keir Hardie in West Ham: ‘A constituency with a past’ 33.358–72

‘The Medieval Manors of Maldon’ 31.147–53

‘The Norman Government of Essex 1066–1154’ 36.110–17

‘Our Triple Jubilee: the Essex Archaeological Society 1852–2002’ 32.9–41

*John Horace Round. Historian and gentleman of Essex,* reviewed 33.472–4

on Frank Sainsbury 33.6–7

book reviews by 31.309–10; 32.309–10; 33.468–70; 36.219–20

and E.A.S. 32.28, 29, 33

obituary 39.iv–vi, v, vi

*see also* MacIver, Thamar, & Powell, W. Raymond

**Poynings**, Lady Blanche 32.150

**Pracy**, David, Garbutt, John, & Dauris, Colin, *Five Miles from Everywhere: The Story of Nazeing, Part 1*, reviewed 32.312

**Prayers**

Anne 31.148–9

Elizabeth, m. Robert Bouchier 31.259

John de 31.148–9

**Preece**, Mrs – 32.23

**Presbyterians** 34.181–2, 181–6, 184

**Pressey**, W.J. 32.15, 23

**Preston**

Revd George 37.125

S. *see* Atkinson, M., & Preston, S.

**Preyers**, Margaret 36.210

- Pridden**, Revd John 35.105, 107  
**Priddy**, Deborah 32.32  
**priest holes** 34.279; 38.131  
**Primissel**, duke of Teschen 40.182, 184  
**Pritchett**, O.E. 32.23  
**Prittlewell**  
 clergy 33.317  
 East Street, chimney 38.127  
 Jesus Guild 38.128  
 manor 33.316  
 priory 34.88; 37.180; 39.157, 191  
 Victoria Avenue, excavations 33.407; 38.185  
 West Street, Reynolds House 38.127  
**pruning hooks**  
 Roman 31.61  
 medieval–post-medieval 33.211  
**Ptolemy** 37.3  
**Pumfret**, George 33.268  
**punches**, medieval 33.75; 36.48  
**Purfleet**  
 Anticline, Pleistocene deposits 35.148  
 Armour Road, Dolphin Development, excavations 31.219–20  
 Botany Chalk Pit, housing 37.204  
 chalk cliffs 40.62  
 Esso sports field, excavation and watching brief 39.189; 40.203  
 High House  
 evaluation 38.183  
 WWII site 39.189  
 High House Farm, excavation 35.147–8  
 manor 40.61  
 Tank Hill Road  
 evaluation 35.148  
 excavation report: background and location 38.1–5, 2, 4; discussion 38.36–41; flint (*illus.*) 38.11–28; landscape and environment (*illus.*) 38.28–36; stratigraphy, soils and sediments 38.5–11, 5, 7, 8  
 Thames estuary, monitoring 33.460–1  
 vineyard 40.56, 61  
**puritanism** 34.161–5, 168  
**Purleigh**  
*beorg* place-name 34.158  
 church of All Saints 34.243  
 Church Hill, Old Rectory, evaluation 40.203  
 Flanders Wick 31.151, 152  
 Jackletts 31.151  
 manors 31.151  
 St Giles hospital property 31.150  
 school 32.230, 235  
 Walton's Hall 31.151  
 windmill 35.157  
**purse bars**, medieval 35.222; 39.34  
**Pyman**, John 38.153  
**Pype**, Richard 40.72  
**quays** *see* wharves/quays/jetties  
**Quendon**, manor 32.148  
**Queneborough**, Daniel 32.225  
**Quennell**, C.H.B. 37.205, 206  
**querns**  
 prehistoric 36.42; 37.58  
 Iron Age 33.148, 149; 36.44  
 Iron Age–Roman 37.17–18  
 Roman  
 A130 sites 36.46  
 Aveley 33.148  
 Braintree 33.85, 86, 100, 119  
 Chelmsford 35.135; 36.203  
 Chesterford, Great 35.19  
 Church Langley 31.61, 62  
 Crondon Park 32.180, 186  
 Dunmow, Great 36.87; 40.152  
 Kelvedon 32.118, 120  
 Maldon 38.117  
 Rivenhall 35.66, 67  
 Springfield Park 34.32  
 Takeley 37.25, 58–9, 84  
 Saxon 36.47, 66–8  
 medieval  
 A130 sites 36.48–9  
 Dunmow, Great 40.152  
 Helions Bumpstead 32.165, 166  
 St Osyth 39.53  
 not dated 34.32  
**Quintrell**, B.W. 32.33  
**quoins**, early churches, geological review (*illus.*) 36.99–109  
**radar stations** 35.155, 160  
**radio electronics industry** 33.463–4  
**radiocarbon dates**  
 Barking Abbey 33.162  
 Belchamp St Paul 33.33  
 Collins Creek fish weir 31.130–4, 138  
 Fingringhoe 33.61  
 Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.24  
 Newham 33.404; 35.147  
 Purfleet 38.9, 29, 34  
 Rivenhall 33.37; 35.69–70, 70, 71  
 Sales Point fish weir 31.138  
 Wigborough, Great 35.142  
**Radwinter**  
 aerial survey 40.190  
 Bendish Hall, moated site 31.200  
 chimneys 38.127, 128, 129  
 East View Close, watching brief 32.241–3, 241, 242  
 The Old Forge 38.129  
 Radwinter Grange 38.127  
 rural trade unionism 37.142  
**Rahtz**, Philip 32.33–4  
**Raikes**, Robert 37.123  
**railways** *see* Flitch Way; Great Eastern Railway  
**Rainer**, John 35.162  
**Rainham**  
 Berwick Field, fieldwork 34.243–4; 35.148–9  
 Berwick Ponds Farm, fieldwork 33.406; 34.244  
 Channel Tunnel Rail Link, fieldwork 34.244; 35.149  
 church of SS Helen and Giles 31.177, 192–3, 265; 40.81  
 ferry 40.81  
 Ferry Lane  
 Beam Reach, excavation 39.189–90  
 Old Murex site, watching brief 36.159–60  
*see also* Squash and Snooker Club  
 fired clay 31.277  
 manors 40.81  
 New Road  
 15–17, evaluation 34.244  
 111–13, evaluation 33.406  
 Park Farm Road, Central Farm, survey 34.244



**Rainham** (*cont.*)

- South End Road, Albyns Farm, excavation 40.203–4
- South Hall Farm, watching brief 34.244
- Spring Farm, excavation 39.190; 40.204
- (former) Squash and Snooker Club
  - evaluation 36.160
  - excavation: background and location 40.78–81, 79, 80; description (*illus.*) 40.81–4; discussion 40.89–90; finds 40.84–9
- Warwick Field, survey 34.244–5
- Wennington and Aveley Marshes, assessment 33.406
- wharf 34.244; 40.81
- Rainsborough**, Colonel 34.172, 177
- Raith**, Frederick 36.177
- rake prong**, post-medieval 40.60
- Ralf FitzStephen** 31.154
- Ralin**, Widow (of Canewdon) 33.311
- Ralph**, Thomas 38.206, 207
- Ramsden Bellhouse**, church of St Mary 36.169–71, 170
- Ramsey**
  - Church Hill, new school site, fieldwork 32.263; 33.406
  - Foulton manor 36.111, 115n18
  - manor 32.263
  - Mayes Lane, school site, evaluation 34.245
  - Michaelstow Hall 32.263
  - mill 34.218
  - St Thomas's hospital 34.118
- Ramyssen**, Walter 34.92
- Rand**, Stephen Chamberlain 38.209, 210n5
- Ranulf** 31.88
- Ranulf, brother of Ilger** 35.78
- Ranulf FitzGerold** 31.159
- Ranulf Peverel** 31.147, 149, 158
- Rappoltstein**, Bruno von 40.181–6
- Rasch**
  - Major – 37.152
  - Lady Catherine (formerly Lady Petre) 32.16, 26
- Ratcliff** (Ratcliffe)
  - Elizabeth 31.157
  - John the elder 31.157
  - John 31.157
  - Sidney C. 32.16, 23
- rattle**, post-medieval 33.212
- Raven**, William 35.166
- Rawling**, – (councillor) 37.147
- Rawreth**
  - Chichester Hall, moated site 31.199
  - church of St Nicholas
    - fieldwork 34.270; 35.149
    - Geldart, work by 31.171, 188, 189, 193
    - rector 34.167
  - rural trade unionism 37.143
  - Shotgate Farm, excavation
    - description 36.26–8, 27, 29
    - discussion 36.50, 52, 53
    - finds 36.42, 43, 46, 47–8, 49
  - Windmill Hill, excavation
    - description 36.28–32, 29, 30, 31
    - discussion 36.50, 52, 53
    - finds 36.42, 47–8, 49
  - Withenden's Farm, moated site 31.199
  - WWII sites 31.200
- Rayleigh**
  - aerial survey 35.144
  - Bellingham Lane, The Mill Club 32.281

- brick/pottery production 32.172
- castle 32.264; 36.111, 112
- church of Holy Trinity 31.193; 35.116
- Cow Crossing, excavation 36.35
- Hockley Road, recording 37.163
- London Hill
  - 3–5, evaluation 34.245
  - 35, watching brief 36.161
- manor 33.316; 36.111
- Monument, excavation 36.35
  - Monument Borrow Pit, excavation
    - description 36.35–9, 36–7, 38
    - discussion 36.51
    - finds 36.41, 42–3, 44, 45, 46, 47
- Rawreth Lane, former Park School, fieldwork 35.149; 36.160–1
- Rayleigh Mill, land adjacent to, evaluation 32.264
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 143
- school 32.222
- Wheatley 39.156
- Rayleigh**
  - honour of 31.147; 36.111
  - Lords *see* Strutt
- Rayment**, Mr – (of Chelmsford) 34.213
- Raymond**, Elizabeth 33.319
- Rayne**
  - beorg* place-name 34.158
  - The Commons, recording 37.163
  - Haverings Farm, recording 37.163
  - Rayne Hall 31.231; 38.127
  - rural trade unionism 37.140, 141, 142, 147
  - Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- razors**, Saxon 36.160
- Read** (Reade)
  - Francis 40.64
  - Hannah 33.453
  - Sir Hercules 32.14
  - James 33.453
  - John 33.311
  - John Tysse 33.453
  - Mary 33.453
  - see also* Reed
- Reaney**, Percy H. 32.21, 28
- reaping hooks**, Iron Age–Roman 33.148, 149; 40.13, 13
- Rebow**, J. Gurdon 32.10; 33.325
- Reckitt**, Francis 32.276
- red hills** *see* salterns
- Redbridge**
  - Fairlop Quarry, excavations 31.220; 32.264; 36.161
  - Five Oaks Lane, assessment 35.149
- Redriffe**, Mary 34.194
- Reed**, Christopher 37.121, 128; *see also* Read (Reade)
- Reeves family** 31.90
  - Hugh 33.363
- Reidy**, Katherine, & Maynard, David, 'Possible Saxon burials at Hatfield Peverel: an evaluation at Smallands Farm, 1993' 31.279–85
- Reinhold**
  - Frederick Charles 34.209; 37.132
  - Robert Charles 37.122
- Rennie**, John 33.464
- Renolds**, Thomas 34.142, 143; *see also* Reynolds
- repair plugs**, lead
  - Roman 39.132; 40.104, 105
  - Saxon 39.97, 104

**Rettendon**

- Battlesbridge Tidal Defences, survey 34.245
- Curry Hill
  - evaluation 31.212
  - excavation 32.251; description 36.21–2, 23–5, 24; discussion 36.51; finds 36.40, 42, 43, 44, 45–6, 49
  - Gorse Wood, excavation 36.20, 42, 47, 49
  - Gorse Wood/Curry Hill, excavation 36.23, 43, 44
  - Lacey's Farm/Old Barn Lane, excavation 36.20
  - ring-ditch 31.199
  - see also* Fenn Creek

**Reynolds, S.** 37.142; *see also* Renolds

**Rice, R.** Garraway and Mrs 32.23

**Rich family** 33.317

- Sir Hugh 33.446
- Nathaniel 32.210
- Richard, 1st Baron Rich 33.316, 317; 34.71; 38.199
- Robert, Lord Rich, 2nd earl of Warwick
  - Canewdon 33.312, 316, 317, 320
  - Rochford Hall 34.71, 88–9, 164, 165, 170
- Robert, Lord Rich (*d.* 1688) 33.322n61

**Richard I** 34.93

**Richard II** 32.150, 151; 36.210; 40.181, 184, 185

**Richard III**, as duke of Gloucester 31.151; 36.212–17

**Richard of Cardiff** 31.159

**Richard the clerk** 34.93

**Richard of Maldon** 31.151

**Richard of Shrewsbury**, duke of York 35.227–8

**Richard**, William G. 31.194

**Richards**

- Anna 34.204
- Joseph 34.204
- Peter, 'Historic building conservation in Essex' 34.216–27

**Richardson, A.T.** 32.23

**Richer son of William de Baudeswell** 34.93

**Richmond**

- John 35.162
- Thomas 35.106

**Rickling**

- church of All Saints 32.296
- Grange Farm moat 34.253
- Rickling Green, moated site 32.301

**Rickword, George** 32.15, 20–1, 23

**Ridel, Maud** 36.114

**ridge and furrow**

- A130 sites 36.30, 52
- Corringham 40.196
- Dagenham 36.125
- Harlow 35.217–18; 36.157
- Leighs, Great/Little 35.155
- Morbey Bridge 36.39
- Roydon 35.80, 81
- Stansted Mountfitchet 31.214
- Writtle 34.251

**Ridgewell**

- airfield 31.200
- cropmarks 31.200
- The Mill House 38.129
- moated site 31.200
- rural trade unionism 37.138, 142, 144, 147
- Sunnyside 38.134

**Ridley**

- Claude 32.229
- William 38.134

**Ridlington, Henry** 34.203

**Rielly, Kevin** *see* Butler, Jonathan, & Rielly, Kevin

**Rigby, Richard** and Richard junior 37.204

**Ring, Timothy** 33.367

**ring-ditches**

- aerial surveys 31.198; 35.155
- Essex Mapping Project
  - 1999 31.199, 200
  - 2000 32.300
  - 2001 33.457
  - 2002 34.252, 253
  - 2003 35.155

**Neolithic–Bronze Age**

- Belchamp St Clare 33.19, 20, 47–8
- Lawford 35.144
- Rivenhall 33.15–16, 16, 48–9

**Bronze Age**

- Ashdale Bridge 36.25, 42, 50
- Bentley, Great 33.9, 10, 11, 11, 12, 49
- Bentley, Little 35.187, 189
- Birch 37.155
- Boreham 36.190; 38.169
- Elmstead Market 35.140
- Fairlop Quarry 36.161
- Fingringhoe 33.55–8, 56–7, 61–2
- Hallingbury, Little 36.184, 186
- Heybridge 32.34, 48–9, 48, 49, 69–71; 38.181
- Ockendon, South 31.272–3, 276
- Rainham 34.244
- Romford 39.190
- St Osyth 32.264; 34.247
- Springfield Lyons 32.95
- Stour Valley 32.302, 303
- Tendring 35.152
- Tey, Great 31.219; 36.156; 38.179

**Iron Age**

- Boreham 35.133
- Chesterford, Little 34.241
- Church Langley 31.40, 43, 69

**Iron Age–Roman**

- Heybridge 34.240
- Takeley 34.249

**Saxon, Heybridge** 39.68, 69, 70, 73–5, 78, 83, 115–17, 118

**not dated**

- Birch 35.133
- Boreham 35.134
- Bradwell 34.232
- Clacton-on-Sea 40.190
- Earls Colne 35.157
- Faulkbourne 34.237
- Layer-de-la-Haye 37.162
- Newbury Park 33.403
- Stour Valley 34.252
- Totham, Little 34.241
- Wivenhoe 36.164–5

**rings**

- Bronze Age 31.9, 11, 13, 14
- Roman 31.61; 33.85, 86; 35.17, 18, 19; 36.157
- post-medieval 36.128
- not dated 31.63
- see also* rings, finger; sewing-ring; split rings

**rings, finger****Roman**

- Bergholt, West 33.385–6, 386
- Chelmsford 39.203, 203

**rings, finger, Roman** (*cont.*)

Church Langley 31.61

Kelvedon 32.118; 33.75

## medieval

Beaumont-cum-Moze 33.387

Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall 35.221–2

Cranham 35.221, 222

Rivenhall 35.63, 64

medieval-post-medieval, Walthamstow 33.210

**ringworks** 34.253**Rippon**, Stephen, book review by 39.211**Rivenhall**

airfield, fieldwork 33.392; 34.231–2, 245; 38.183; 39.190

Bradwell Quarry, fieldwork 40.204

Church Road, primary school, evaluation 33.407

church of St Mary and All Saints

chantry 35.71

churchyard, excavations: background and location

35.26–8, 27, 28; description (*illus.*) 35.28–49;discussion 35.70–5, 72, 73; finds (*illus.*)

35.49–69; interim report 31.220

fabric analysis (*illus.*) 32.133–7; discussion 32.144;

location 32.133; observations on tower

restoration 32.144–5; Period I (Saxo-

Norman) 32.137–41; Period II (medieval)

32.141–4; Period III (C18) 32.144; Period IV

(C19) 32.144

Colemans Farm

discussion 33.48–9

environmental evidence 33.33–40, 33, 41–3, 43, 44, 45–6

fieldwork 33.15–17, 16, 17, 18

finds, miscellaneous 33.30

flint 33.22–3, 24, 25

pottery 33.23

Transco pipeline, excavation 35.149; 38.191–5, 191, 192, 193, 194

Dorewards Hall 37.104

manors 32.133; 35.26

mortuary enclosure 33.15, 48–9; 35.155

mound place-names 34.157, 158, 159

Rivenhall Oaks Golf Course, fieldwalking 33.407

rural trade unionism 37.138, 142

villa, Roman 32.133, 134, 140, 143; 33.407; 35.26–7, 34, 70

**Rivers, Earl** *see* Savage, John; Wydeville, Anthony; Wydeville, Richard**rivet**, Roman 36.79, 87**roads**

Iron Age, The Rodings 39.126

Roman

The Rodings (*illus.*) 39.124–9

survey, Upper Colne and Stour valleys 33.410–11

post-medieval, survey of structures associated with

34.258–9, 259, 260

*see also* hollow ways; roads, excavated/observed; roads, fieldwork; Stane Street; trackways**roads, excavated/observed**

Roman

Braintree 31.101, 110–11, 110

Chelmsford 35.135; 40.192–3

Chesterford, Great 34.238

Colchester: Balcerne Heights 35.139; 36.150; 40.101–2, 106, 127; Balcerne Hill 34.235; Beverley Road 35.136; Crouch Street 39.177; Culver

Street 35.136; East Hill 36.151; Garrison

38.172; Head Street 32.255; High Street

40.195; Oxford Road 38.174; St Peter's

Street 40.195, 196; Sheepen Road 39.177

Dunmow, Great 34.238; 35.142

Epping Upland 32.258

Kelvedon 32.261

Leighs, Great and Little 33.399; 35.199–201, 200, 202, 203

Stanway 33.408–9

Tey, Great 31.219; 34.238; 36.156; 38.179

Writtle 35.154

medieval

Colchester 38.175

Takeley 38.187–8

post-medieval, St Osyth 40.205

**roads, fieldwork**

A13, evaluation 33.126

A120, Stansted Airport–Braintree, fieldwork 34.230–1; 36.6–8

A130

Chelmsford–Southend, excavations

background, location and methodology 36.11, 10–14

discussion 36.50–3

finds summary (*illus.*) 36.39–49gazetteer (*illus.*) 36.14–39

Sandon–Rettendon bypass, fieldwork 31.212; 32.251

A133, Clacton, Little–Weeley by-pass

excavations

background and location 39.10, 11

description and finds (*illus.*) 39.10–54

discussion 39.54–5

watching briefs 39.54

A414, Weald, North, watching brief 32.263

M11, excavations 36.184–8, 185–7

**Robersart**, Sir Lewis 31.150**Robert**

bishop of Aire 35.174

count of Mortain 39.159

earl of Gloucester 31.158, 159; 36.114

lord of Rayleigh 36.114

**Robert of Cardiff** 31.159**Robert of Eu** 40.41–2**Robert FitzHamon** 31.158**Robert Fitz Wimarc** 36.110–11, 112**Robert Invesiatus alias Lascivus** 36.111**Robert of Losinga**, bishop of Hereford 36.112**Robert of Maldon** 31.151**Robert the Monk** 36.115**Robert son of Swein** 39.157**Robert son of Turolf of Rochester** 36.110**Robert the Staller** 36.111**Roberts family** 37.104

Ben

'Evidence of Roman agricultural drainage: excavation south of the former A120, Takeley, 2003' 38.53–65

'Excavations at the former Dovercourt Motors site, Spital Road, Maldon, 2002' 38.109–19

*see also* Nicholson, Kate, & Roberts, Ben; O'Brien, Leonora, & Roberts, Ben

Thomas and Dorothy 34.162

**Robertson**

Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.130

**Robertson** (*cont.*)

Andrew

‘Excavations at Mark Hall School, Harlow’ 35.211–18

‘Prehistoric and medieval remains at 20–22 London Road, Maldon: excavations, 2003 and 2004’ 38.45–52

‘Roman remains at Redbond Lodge, Great Dunmow’ 36.194–8

&amp; Compton, Joyce, ‘Roman remains at 145–145a Moulsham Street, Chelmsford’ 39.199–204

Roger 32.275

**Robinson**

America 35.119

James 38.206, 207

**Rochester**, bishop of *see* Murray, George**Rochford**

airfield 35.160; 37.164

Back Lane, Kings Head stables, monitoring 34.246

Butlers Farm, WWII site 33.466

Coombes Farm, evaluation 40.204

East Street, former British Legion, watching brief 34.245–6

Horner’s Corner, butcher’s shop 34.218–19

manor 33.316; 34.71, 88

Market Square, evaluation 37.163–4

residence of Joan de Bohun 32.148, 150

Rochford Hall

bricks 38.128

listing 34.221

survey and excavation: background 34.69–70, 69, 70; Barns, summary description 34.74–6, 75, 76; discussion 34.88–90; excavations and watching briefs 34.76–83, 77, 78, 79; finds 34.83–8, 85, 86, 87; historical background 34.70–3

Rochford Hundred Golf Club 34.72

South Street, hearth 38.126

Southend Municipal Hospital, survey 31.204–5, 204

West Street, chimney 38.128

WWII defences 34.262–3; 35.159–60

**de Rochford family** 34.71

Guy de 34.70

**Rochford hundred** 35.100; 36.111**Rocque**, John, map by 33.206**rod**, iron, Roman 35.19**Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp**

Bohun property 39.162

coin, Byzantine 36.97–8

School Lane, Longbarns Cottage outbuilding, recording 38.167

signal station, Roman 39.126, 127

**Roding, Aythorpe**

Roman road 39.125–6

windmill 34.218

Yeomans 38.129

**Roding, Beauchamp**

Bedyk property 33.192, 193

Bohun property 39.162

**Roding, Berners**

Bohun property 39.162

Byzantine coin 36.97–8

**Roding, High**

church of All Saints 32.295–6

Mission Hall, recording 40.215

moated site 32.301

Rands, watching brief 35.143

rural trade unionism 37.143

**Roding, Leaden**

Bohun property 39.162

Chelmsford Road garage, evaluation 36.157

Leaden Hall Farm, survey 32.262; 33.402

road and settlement, Roman (*illus.*) 39.124–34**Roding, Margaret**

Bohun property 39.162

enclosure 31.198

Hockleys 38.129

pin, Bronze Age 35.220, 220

seal matrix 33.387

**Rodwell**, Warwick 32.32**Roger**

de Bayeux 31.159

of Crepping 34.91

**Rogers**

Revd – (schoolmaster) 37.117

George 32.275

Revd George 31.178

Isaac 32.275

James (d.1785) 34.211

James (son of John) 32.275

John, senior and junior 32.275

Mary 34.194

Nehemiah 34.161–70

Robert 34.202–3

Vincent and Dorcas 34.161

**Rolle**

Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 130

Hannah 37.120, 130

Mary 37.120, 130

William Potter 37.120, 130, 133

**Roman Essex Society** 32.27**Romford**

Aldborough Hall Farm, monitoring 39.190; 40.204

Church House 32.281

Cock and Bell 32.281

Eastern Avenue, BAC Ltd site, observations 34.246

football 35.125, 126, 128

Gidea Park

planter family 35.117

Romford Golf Club, excavation 34.246

Harold Court, fieldwork 33.407; 34.246

London Road

140, evaluation 36.161

152–62, evaluation 36.161

manor 36.114

market 34.189–90, 191, 192, 193, 194

Market Place, fieldwork 35.150; 40.204

Marks Lodge, evaluation and excavation 40.228–30, 229, 230

Marks Warren Quarry, monitoring 39.190; 40.204–5

North Street, evaluation 37.164

Paternoster Row, Weald View, evaluation 37.164

Wykeham Hall, assessment 32.281

**Ronan**, James 33.362**roof tiles**

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.176

Colchester 34.123–4; 39.179

Dagenham 36.129

Rivenhall 35.66

Rochford Hall 34.87

**roof tiles**, medieval (*cont.*)

Saffron Walden 33.261  
Springfield 34.248  
Stanford-le-Hope 36.143  
Thaxted 38.78  
Thurrock, West 40.47  
Weeley 39.33

medieval–post-medieval

Crondon Park 32.185  
Manningtree 39.148, 149

post-medieval

Ashen 40.164  
St Osyth 40.205

**Roos**

Margaret de, m. Edward de Bohun 39.166  
William, Lord Roos 32.151

**rosary bead**, medieval 35.64, 66

**Rosebery**, Lord 33.366–7

**Rosse**, Widow (of Saffron Walden) 33.268

**Rosslyn**, earl of *see* St Clair Erskine, Francis

**Rouen** (France), abbey 31.167

**Round**

Arthur 39.1, 1, 2, 6  
Auriol 39.1, 1, 2, 2, 6  
Charles Gray 32.10, 12; 33.325  
Constance (Kitty) 39.1, 1, 3, 7  
Douglass 39.1, 1, 2  
Emily 39.1, 2, 2, 3  
Francis R. 32.23  
Frank 39.1, 2, 6–7  
George 32.10  
Harold C. 39.1, 1, 3–6, 7–8  
J. Horace  
    ‘St Thomas Becket’s Sisters, and other Studies’  
        31.154–60  
    on Colchester 34.178  
    on Maldon manors 31.147  
    and E.A.S. 32.12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20–1, 23, 23, 30, 32,  
        33, 34  
    during WWI 39.4, 6–8  
J. Murray 39.1, 1, 3–4, 5, 6, 7  
James 32.15, 16, 18, 23, 34  
Revd James 33.325  
James (of Birch Hall and Colchester Castle) 39.1, 6–7  
James T. 32.10, 11, 12  
John 37.117  
Jolliffe 39.1, 1, 2

**round barrows**

Essex Mapping Project 31.200; 33.457; 34.252, 253  
management schemes 34.255; 35.144, 157–8

**by place**

Boreham 36.190; 39.175  
Elmdon 39.183  
Fairlop Quarry 36.161  
Hallingbury, Little 36.184, 186  
Romford 39.190; 40.204  
St Osyth 34.247  
Tendring 35.151–2  
Wivenhoe 36.164–5

*see also* ring-ditches

**roundels**, slate 31.121

**roundhouses**

prehistoric  
    Elsenham 38.176  
    Stanway 33.408

Stratford 40.208

Witham 34.250

Bronze Age

Fingringhoe 33.55–8, 56–7, 61–2

Howe Green 36.14, 50

Ockendon, South 31.273, 274, 276

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Colchester 39.179

Iron Age

Ardleigh 38.168

Birchanger 33.392

Colchester 35.137

Cressing 31.217

Hallingbury, Little 36.184

Heybridge 38.181

Rettendon 32.251

    Curry Hill 36.22, 23–5, 24

Rivenhall 34.245

St Osyth 32.264; 34.247

Sandon Brook 36.13, 14

Shoeburyness 31.214

Takeley 37.29, 87

Totham, Little 35.145

Iron Age–Roman, Aveley 33.127, 128, 131, 132, 134,  
    151–2

Roman, Takeley 37.37–9, 38, 89

**Rouse**

Clive 32.21

Josephine 32.23

**Roussel**, John Baptiste 37.122, 132

**roves**, post-medieval 31.122

**Rowhedge**

mill 38.149, 150

water tower 32.306

**Rowley family**

John 39.12

Admiral Sir Joshua 39.12

Sir Richard 39.12

Walter 32.23

**Roxwell**

Boyton 32.148, 149

Boyton Cross, ring-ditch 33.457

Dukes 38.133

Hoe Street Farmhouse 38.133

Roxwell Quarry, excavations 31.220; 32.264

**Roy, Mike**

‘A Late Iron Age and early Roman site at Coleman’s Farm,  
    Rivenhall End: excavation, 2003’ 38.191–5

‘Late medieval and post-medieval remains at the former  
    St John’s Ambulance Shop, Park Street,  
    Thaxted 35.230–3

*see also* Bennett, A., & Roy, M.; Ennis, Trevor, & Roy,  
    Mike

**Royal Lancastrian Institution** 37.116–17

**Royal National Lifeboat Association** 33.329

**Royal Observer Corps Visual Reporting and**

**Underground Monitoring posts** 34.259

**Roydon**

church of St Peter 35.80–1, 180–1, 180

manor 31.160n43

Nether Hall

    artefacts 35.95

    bricks 32.175; 37.180

    buildings within the moat 35.78, 83

    chimneys 38.132

    discussion 35.95–7

- Roydon**, Nether Hall (*cont.*)  
 farmhouse and barn 35.81–3, 81  
 garden wall 35.83–4  
 gatehouse (*illus.*) 35.78–81, 84–95  
 historic landscape 35.80, 81  
 location and history 35.78, 78
- rubbers**, not dated 34.32
- Ruckholm** (island) 31.150
- Rues** 37.3, 8, 9
- Ruggles**, E. 37.148
- Ruggles-Brise**  
 Col. – 37.149  
 Cecil Edward 31.191  
 Major E.A. 32.232
- Rule**, Ensign 32.220n122
- Runwald, St**, church dedication 31.167
- Runwell**  
 church of St Mary 31.193  
 Gorse Woods, watching brief 32.251  
 Hoe Lane  
 excavation 32.251  
 description 36.20  
 discussion 36.51  
 finds 36.43, 44, 45, 46, 49
- Rush**  
 Hayward 37.123  
 John 37.104  
 Samuel 37.104
- Rusiecki**, Paul, 'Football and footballers before the First World War: gentlemen or scoundrels?' 35.123–30
- Russell** (Russel)  
 Abigail 34.197n52  
 William 33.453
- Ryan**  
 Patricia 32.29  
 'The history of chimneys in Essex' 38.126–35  
*see also* Minter, Peter, Potter, John F., & Ryan, Pat  
 Roger Massey 32.32
- Sabert**, king of Essex 39.152, 155
- Sabines Green** *see under* Navestock
- Saburgh**, John 34.156
- Sache**, Edmund 31.238
- Sackville family** 33.378
- Sadd**, John 32.225
- Sadler**  
 Anthony 40.64  
 John 40.62  
 Sir Ralph 33.204–5  
 Roger and Magdalene 40.61, 62
- Saffron Walden**  
 abbey 32.152; 39.164, 168–70  
 Abbey Lane, United Reformed Church/Salvation Army  
 hall, evaluation and monitoring 37.164;  
 38.183–4  
 Battle Ditches 33.221, 222, 265–6, 268  
*beorg* place-name 34.158  
 Buryhill  
 dyehouse 32.149  
 prehistoric occupation 33.264, 265  
 Butter Market 33.227, 266  
 castle  
 fieldwork 33.262–4, 266; 36.161; 38.184  
 foundation 36.116n65, 204  
 topography 33.221  
 Castle Hill, Castle Court, monitoring 38.184  
 Castle Street  
 30, watching brief 35.150  
 54, watching brief 34.247  
 The Chapel, recording 38.184  
 Catons Lane, football pitch, survey 32.264  
 Choppens site, excavation 33.223–6, 224, 225, 265  
 church of St Mary 32.267, 297  
 conservation area designation 34.217  
 Eight Bells 33.222, 223  
 Elm Grove, excavation 33.407; 36.204–7, 205, 206  
 enclosures 31.200  
 fair 33.278–9  
 Fairycroft Road, excavation 39.190–1  
 football 35.125, 129  
 football pitch site, metal-detecting finds 33.274–9, 276  
 Friends School, evaluation 38.184  
 General Hospital, survey 31.203, 204  
 Gibson Way, excavations 31.220; 32.240–1, 240, 241  
 Hanover Place, excavation 33.407  
 High Street, Raynhams Garage, watching brief 31.226  
 historical background 33.221–2, 222  
 King Street, excavation 36.161  
 magnum fossatum, excavations 33.407; 36.204–7, 205, 206  
 manor 32.148, 149; 36.114  
 market 32.149; 33.266–9; 34.190; *see also* Butter Market  
 Market Hill, fieldwork 39.191; 40.205  
 Market Row, excavation  
 background and location 33.224, 226–7, 226  
 description (*illus.*) 33.229–46  
 discussion 33.265–70  
 finds 33.246–62, 252, 257, 260, 261  
 standing buildings 33.227–9, 227, 228  
 Museum Street, excavation 33.224, 262–5  
 Pig Market development, excavation 33.222–3, 223, 224, 265  
 St Aylotts 31.200; 35.161  
 sanatorium 38.184  
 White Horse, excavation 39.191
- Sage**, David 37.140–1, 142
- saggars**  
 Church Langley 31.42, 73–5, 73, 77, 78, 91; 35.143  
 Crondon Park 32.183
- Sainsbury**  
 Frank, obituary 33.6, 7  
 J.B. 32.231
- St Albans**, bishops of *see* Claughton, Thomas L.; Festing, J.W.; Jacob, Edgar
- St Clair Erskine**, Francis R., earl of Rosslyn 32.11
- St John**, Sir Henry 34.71
- St Osyth** (Chich)  
 abbey/priory  
 building recording 38.183  
 chimneys 38.128  
 dedication 31.167  
 dendrochronology 37.180  
 fieldwork and monitoring 39.190; 40.205  
 possessions 38.205  
*beorg* place-name 34.158  
 The Bury, evaluation 40.205  
 church of SS Peter and Paul 31.193; 34.162, 170;  
 35.182–3  
 Church Square, Coach House, excavation 36.161–2

**St Osyth** (Chich) (*cont.*)

- Colchester Road, watching brief 31.226
- earring, Roman 33.386–7, 386
- friendly society membership 33.327
- Langford Lodge, excavation
  - description 39.42–4, 43
  - discussion 39.54
  - finds 39.44–54, 45, 53
- Little Park 32.195
- Lodge Farm, excavation 32.264; 34.247
- manor 36.111
- mill 38.150
- Mill Street, dendrochronology 35.161
- Norwood Lodge, excavation 39.37
- The Old House 37.180
- Old School Chase, evaluation 31.214
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- St Clere's Hall, dendrochronology 35.161
- seal matrix 38.120–5, 123, 124
- Spring Road, survey 35.181–3, 182
- tithe barn and brewhouse 38.183; 39.190
- St Pol**, Marie de, countess of Pembroke 39.167
- Salcott**
  - church of St Mary 31.179, 193
  - Horn Farm barn 32.267, 281, 282
- Sale**
  - Mary 37.120, 128
  - S. 37.120, 128
- Saling, Great**
  - airfield 32.301
  - Hall Farm, survey 31.229
  - Piccotts Farm, recording 38.179
- Salmon**, Joseph 34.184–5
- salt-licks** 31.276–7
- salterns**
  - prehistoric–Roman
    - Battlesbridge, North 38.183
    - Bradwell-on-Sea 38.169
    - Tollesbury 31.231
  - Iron Age
    - Tollesbury Creek 35.192–6, 193–4, 195
    - Wigborough, Great 34.239
  - Roman
    - Shoeburyness 31.214
    - Vange 38.189
    - Wallasea Island 35.100
    - Wigborough, Great 33.400
  - medieval
    - Elmstead Market 38.152
    - Stow Maries 35.151
  - not dated
    - Canewdon 35.155
    - Canvey Island 38.170
    - Mersea, West 32.298, 299
    - Mersea Island 32.298
    - Peldon 32.298
    - Rolls Farm 33.461
    - Woodham Ferrers, South 31.197
  - scheduling and protection 33.465; 34.255; 35.157, 158
- saltmaking**, Roman 31.276–9
- Samford**
  - Amabel 31.159
  - Thomas de 31.159
- Sampford, Great**
  - airfield 31.200; 32.301

- fieldwalking survey 35.142
- The Howses moated site 31.200

**Sampford, Little**

- enclosures 32.300–1
- fieldwalking survey 35.142

**Samson**, George 37.118, 126

**Sandon**

- enclosure 31.199
- nonconformity 34.185
- parish council 37.152
- park and ride extension, excavation 38.185
- ring-ditch 31.199
- Sandon Brook, excavation 32.251; 36.13, 14–16, 42, 50, 52–3
- searchlight emplacement 31.200

**Sandon** (Herts.), lynchets 31.198

**Sandys**, Edwin 37.168

**Sassoon**, Sir Philip 32.232, 233, 235

**Saunders**

- Widow – 32.220n75
- Abraham 37.146
- William R. 32.19, 30

**Saunders & Co.** 31.194

**Savage**

- Arabella, m. William Field 39.12
- John, Earl Rivers 34.170
- Mary, Countess Rivers 34.162, 170
- William 35.106

**Savigny** (France), abbey 31.159

**Savill**

- Philip 33.358
- Sam 37.127

**sawpit**, post-medieval 38.187

**Saxby**, Eric 33.340–1

**Saywell**, Johanna 34.194

**schools**

- Colchester (1700–1815) 37.116–36
- Fyfield, Elmbridge School, survey 31.204, 205; 33.430–3, 430, 434, 435, 436
- ladies' boarding 32.222–7, 223, 224
- Stow Maries (*illus.*) 32.228–36
- see also under* Bardfield, Little; Bentley, Great; Berden; Billericay; Braintree; Brentwood; Bury St Edmunds; Chelmsford; Cold Norton; Danbury; Dedham; Earls Colne; Felsted; Halstead; Harwich; Ingatestone; Ipswich; Kelvedon; Lavenham; Lexden; Leyton; Leytonstone; Maldon; Mistley; Myland; Newport; Norwich; Purleigh; Rayleigh; Springfield; Stansted Mountfitchet; Wallasea Island; Walthamstow; Wickham Bishops; Witham; Wivenhoe; *see also* Sunday schools

**Schwenckfeld**, Caspar 34.185

**Scillitoe**, – (councillor) 37.147

**scissors**, medieval 39.53

**Scott**

- George Gilbert 33.414, 415; 34.282
- Sir Gilbert 31.190
- Mary Anne 35.110

**scrap** *see* copper alloy scrap

**scudder**, Saxon 36.19, 47, 47, 52

**sculpture**, Roman 40.108, 128

**sea and river defences**

- Dengie 35.104, 105
- Hockley 34.240

**sea and river defences** (*cont.*)

- Mersea, East 34.237
- Rettendon 34.245
- Thurrock, West 40.56, 62, 64
- Wallasea Island 35.100–3, 104–6, 107, 109–10, 112

**seal box lid**, Roman 31.60, 60**seal matrices**

- medieval
  - Dunmow, Great 35.222
  - Halstead 33.386, 387
  - Langenhoe 33.387
  - Roding, Margaret 33.387
  - St Osyth 38.120, 122–5, 123, 124
  - Thorpe-le-Soken 35.222
  - Tiptree 33.387
  - Walthamstow 33.204
- post-medieval, Dagenham 36.127–8

**Sealey**, Paul R.

- A Late Iron Age Warrior Burial from Kelvedon, Essex*, reviewed 38.211–12
- book reviews by 33.470–1; 40.231–2
- and E.A.S. 32.32
- reply to 31.276–9
- see also* Cuddeford, M.J., & Sealey, Paul R.

**seals**

- medieval 33.168
- post-medieval 31.63
- see also* cloth seals; custom house seal; seal box lid; seal matrices

**searchlight emplacements** 31.200; 34.253**Seare**, John and Mary 40.64, 65**Sebborn**, Benjamin 36.97**Seddon**, J.P. 31.263**Sedgwick**, Revd J.E. 31.174, 177, 193**sediment analysis**

- Collins Creek 31.143–4
- Purfleet, Tank Hill Road 38.32–3
- see also* soil micromorphology

**Seex**, John 35.162**Sego** 37.8, 9**Segontiaci** 37.2**Sellers**

- Elizabeth 32.29
- John E. 32.28, 29, 34

**Selwin family**, vault 31.262**Selwin-Ibbetson**, Sir Henry 32.10**Semer**, Rose 34.92**Separatists** 34.183**Sergeaux**

- Alice, m. Richard de Vere 38.120
- Elizabeth, m. William Marney 38.120, 121, 123
- Sir Richard 38.123

**Seward** 31.149**sewing-ring**, medieval 35.63, 64, 65**Shaa family** 31.90**Shakespeare**, George 34.209**Shalford**

- beorg* place-name 34.158
- church of St Andrew 36.180
- Nichols Farmhouse 38.134
- Park End 38.177
- Redfants Manor 36.180–2, 180, 181, 182
- rural trade unionism 37.138
- water pipeline, monitoring 38.177

**Sharman**, Charles 37.147, 149**Sharp** (Sharpe)

- Peter, 'A Roman Road and a Late Iron Age and Romano-British settlement in The Rodings' 39.124–35
- Thomas 32.217, 218

**Shaw**, Thomas 34.203**shears**

- Roman 34.53
- post-medieval 40.59

**sheep burial**, Iron Age 35.214**Sheepen** *see under* Colchester**Sheering**

- Down Hall 35.78
- M11 excavation sites 36.184–8, 187
- ring-ditches 33.457
- Sheering Hall Barns, recording 37.191; 38.185

**sheet metal fragments**

- copper alloy
  - Bronze Age 34.12, 13–14, 16
  - Iron Age–Roman 33.75
  - Roman 36.87
  - medieval 35.65
- lead, Roman 32.120

**Sheldrick**, Thomas 35.239**shellfish**

- Roman
  - Braintree 33.96
  - Chesterford, Great 35.21
- medieval

- Hadleigh castle 38.202
- Helions Bumpstead 32.165
- Maldon 38.51
- Rivenhall 35.68–9
- Thurrock, West 40.50–1

## medieval–post-medieval, Manningtree 39.149

## post-medieval, Ashen 40.164–5, 166–7, 168

**Shellow Bowells**, church of SS Peter and Paul 31.193**Shellow Bridge**, ring-ditch 33.457**Shenfield**

- black servants 35.117
- Toll Bar Cottage 34.258

**shepherd's hut**, medieval 37.41**Sherlock**, Henry 33.316**Sherman**

- Revd – 34.202
- Elizabeth 37.129
- Fordyce 37.118–19, 129
- John 37.129

**Shetelworth**

- Henry 35.162
- John 35.162

**Shield**, William 34.214**shipyard** 39.197**Shirley family**, arms 33.445, 445**Shoebury, South**

- clergy 33.317
- manor 36.115n19

**Shoeburyness**

- football 35.127
- Old Ranges 31.214; 32.307–8, 308
- Shoeburyness Hotel, evaluation 37.165

**shoes**

- Roman
  - Chelmsford 38.97
  - Colchester 40.115, 119, 129–30
- medieval, Chelmsford 38.98, 99



**shoes** (*cont.*)

## post-medieval

- Aldham 35.223–4
- Castle Hedingham 33.306–7
- Chelmsford 38.97, 99
- Colchester 34.235
- Saffron Walden 33.261

**Shoobridge**

- Hoffgaard 38.206, 207, 209
- Richard 38.207

**Shooter, Susanna** 37.127**shrines**

- Bronze Age 32.96–7
- Roman 40.123–4, 127, 128–9
- see also* temples

**shrunk medieval village** 33.458**Sible Hedingham**

- Bourchier estates 31.150
- church of St Peter, excavation 36.207–11, 208, 209, 210
- Delvin End, Edishes Farm 32.281–5, 283, 284, 285
- Langthorne brickworks 38.185
- market 34.192
- mill 34.218
- Preyers (Priors, Prayers) manor 36.210
- Rippers Joinery, industrial housing 37.204
- rural trade unionism and parish council 37.144, 147, 148
- Wethersfield Road, flood alleviation scheme 38.185

**Sibley**

- Anne 34.192
- William 34.192

**sickles**

- prehistoric 37.60, 61
- post-medieval 33.211

**Sigebert II**, king of Essex 39.152**Siggers, Walter** 31.173, 192**Sighere**, king of Essex 39.153**signal station**, Roman 39.126, 127**signposts**, survey 34.258–9**silk industry** 33.463**Silver End**

- Boars Tye barn, recording 38.185
- designation 34.218

**Silvertown**, Oriental Road, Shurgard, sampling 37.165**Simmons**

- H.J.M. 35.163
- S. 35.163
- see also* Symondes

**Simon**, abbot of Tilty 32.198**Simon of Cardiff** 31.159**Simon of Nayland** 34.91**Simon**, Madame – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 124, 128**Simpson**, Sydrach 34.161**Sims, John M.** 32.30**Siward**, earl of Northumbria 33.192**six-posted structure** 39.76, 118**slabs**, Bronze Age 34.31, 32**slag**

- Bronze Age 34.14, 15
- Iron Age 40.191
- Iron Age–Roman 32.88, 90; 38.80–1; 40.87
- Roman
  - Braintree 31.109; 33.86
  - Chelmsford 38.100–1
  - Chesterford, Great 35.20; 40.198
  - Kelvedon 32.123–4

## Takeley 37.84

## Saxon 33.168

## medieval 37.58; 38.117; 40.152–3

## medieval–post-medieval 33.176, 178; 39.148

## post-medieval 33.394

## not dated 31.43, 61; 33.396; 38.107

**Slater, William** 31.260**slates**, medieval 34.123–4**slavery** 35.115–17, 119**Sly, Thomas** 33.319**smallpox** 37.121–2**Smith**

## Mr – (sectarian) 34.184

## Charlotte Fell 32.14

## Elizabeth 34.192

## F.W. 31.204

## Fred 37.149

## Goody 34.190

## Hannah 38.152

## Harold 32.21

## Janet 32.29

## J.C. Challenor 32.14

John (*fl.*1799) 38.152

## John the younger 38.152, 153, 154

## John (son of John the younger) 38.153–4

## Mark 37.142

## Mary Maria 38.154

## Reuben 35.162

Samuel (*fl.*1648) 34.186n6Samuel (*fl.*1738) 32.264–5

## Major Stephen 32.216

## Theobald 32.18

## Thirza 38.154

## Thomas 35.115

## W.H. 33.359, 360, 363

## William 38.153, 154

*see also* Smyth; Smythe**Smith family of Coggeshall** 35.163**smithy** *see* foundry/smithy**smoothing stone**, medieval 34.141, 142**Smyth**

## Clement 36.180

## Henry (later Henry Nevill) 36.180

## Sir John 36.180

## Thomas 36.180

## Sir William 33.282

## William 36.180

*see also* Smith; Smythe**Smythe**

## Emily 32.228–9, 235

## Sir George 33.325

## Revd Gordon Fuller 32.228–35, 229

## Lee Fuller 32.229

*see also* Smith; Smyth**Smythies**

## Francis 38.209n4

## Revd Palmer 37.116

**Snell**, Revd Alfred 31.194**Society for the Establishment and Support of Sunday****Schools** 37.123**Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge**

## 37.116

**soil micromorphology**, Purfleet 38.5–6, 8; *see also*

## sediment analysis

**Somer, John** 34.93

- Somerville**, Annerly Ashworth 32.234–5  
**Somme** (France), battle of 39.3–4  
**South**, John 37.132  
**South Benfleet** *see* Benfleet, South  
**South Essex Waterworks Company** 32.306  
**South Hanningfield** *see* Hanningfield, South  
**South Ockendon** *see* Ockendon, South  
**South Shoebury** *see* Shoebury, South  
**South Weald** *see* Weald, South  
**South Woodham Ferrers** *see* Woodham Ferrers, South  
**Southampton**, earl of 33.160  
**Southchurch**  
   bathing 32.223  
   manor 33.316; 36.111  
   Southchurch Hall 38.126  
   Southchurch Park, evaluation 39.191  
   Thorpehall manor 36.115n19  
**Southend-on-Sea**  
   bathing 32.223–4  
   beauty competition 35.120  
   Bournemouth Park Road, tin tabernacle 40.226–7, 227  
   Bournes Green, pillbox recording 38.185–6  
   football 35.125, 128  
   North Shoebury Road, evaluation 35.150  
   Seaforth Grove, former Littonia Works, watching brief 34.247–8  
   Southend girls' school, monitoring 39.192  
   Thanet Grange, Royal Bank of Scotland, watching briefs 34.248; 35.150  
   WWII defences 32.307, 307  
**Southminster**  
   aerial survey 40.190  
   *beorg* place-name 34.158  
   Hall Road/Goldsands Road junction, evaluation 34.248  
   High Steet, watching brief 31.226  
   historic settlement survey 33.459  
   manor 36.111  
   Old Bakers Shop 34.220  
   pillbox 40.212  
   rural trade unionism 37.143  
**Soyrau**, Huard de 39.163  
**spade shoe**, medieval–post-medieval 33.211  
**Spalding**, Frederick 32.12  
**Sparling**  
   Dora 38.155  
   Maisie 32.23  
**Sparrow**  
   A. Charles 32.28  
   Phillippa  
     'Medieval activity at land to the rear of 32 High Street, Kelvedon' 39.204–7  
     'The Old Slaughterhouse, Stour Street, Manningtree' 39.136–51  
     'Roman and medieval remains at 83 High Street, Great Dunmow' 40.142–55  
**spear ferrule**, Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13  
**spearheads**  
   Bronze Age  
     Church Langley 31.83, 83  
     Easter, High 31.6, 8, 13, 14  
     Wakering, Great 34.9, 11, 16  
     Wethersfield 36.93, 94  
   Saxon  
     Rayleigh 36.160  
     Waltham, Little 31.195–6, 195  
**Spelman**, John 33.269  
**Spencer**  
   Isabel 40.61  
   Sir John 40.61  
   William 40.61  
**Sperling**  
   Charles F.D. 32.15, 19  
   Revd J.H. 32.297  
**Spicer**  
   Matthew 33.246  
   Richard 33.246  
   Waite 33.246  
**spigot**, post-medieval 33.213–14  
**spindlewhorls**  
   Bronze Age 33.58, 59; 34.32, 32; 39.183  
   Iron Age 34.53, 54, 247; 36.20, 44  
   Roman 39.132, 184  
   Saxon–medieval 31.119, 120–1  
   post-medieval 33.211  
**split rings**, Iron Age–Roman 32.53  
**spoons**  
   Roman  
     Colchester 35.138; 40.105–6, 115, 119, 125, 128–9  
     Hanningfield, West 36.45  
     Kelvedon 32.118, 119  
     Takeley 37.56–7, 58  
   post-medieval  
     Takeley 37.57  
     Walthamstow 33.212  
**Spriggs**, Gereth M., Spriggs, James A., & Spriggs, Sarah,  
   'Maidens' garlands. An Essex example of  
   ancient church folklore' 33.280–7  
**Springet**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.131  
**Springfield**  
   business park, evaluation 38.186  
   Chelmer Village, evaluation 34.248  
   chimneys 38.129  
   church of All Saints 34.270–1, 271; 37.180  
   Colchester Road, Lind Ltd, evaluation 40.206  
   Fordson Road, excavations 31.220–1  
   Greater Beaulieu Park, evaluation 40.205–6  
   Marconi School of Wireless, survey 31.229–30  
   metalwork, Bronze Age 31.196, 196  
   Pease Hall Farm, aerial survey 32.298  
   Springfield Basin 33.464  
   Springfield Park, Late Bronze Age site  
     background and location 34.19–21, 20  
     description 34.21–8, 22–3, 25, 27  
     environmental evidence 34.28  
     finds 34.29–34, 30, 32  
**Springfield Lyons**  
   Cuton Hall 32.99  
   enclosure, Bronze Age 32.92–101, 96, 98  
**spur buckle**, post-medieval 32.165  
**Spurrell**, Revd Frederick 31.258; 32.12  
**spurs**  
   medieval 36.122  
   post-medieval 33.211; 37.57  
   *see also* spur buckle  
**square barrows** 31.201; 39.175  
**stables**  
   Coggeshall 40.215  
   Colchester 37.183  
   Halstead 38.180  
   Harlow 40.200

**stables** (*cont.*)

- Panfield 38.183
- Rayne 37.163
- Roding, Abbess 38.167
- Stanway 32.267–71, 269–70
- Stapleford Tawney 35.183

**Stace**

- Elizabeth 34.190
- Honor 34.197n34
- William 34.190

**Stacey, Benjamin** 38.153

**Stacpoole, Revd A.D.** 33.455–6

**Stafford, earl of** *see* Edmund

**Stafford**

- Sir Hugh de 31.150
- Sir William 34.71

**Stalham, John** 34.185

**Stambourne**

- church of St Peter
  - refurbishment 31.233, 265–8, 266, 267
  - rood stair 37.175, 175
- manors 31.158, 246, 266
- Moone Hall, survey and dating 31.233, 246–9, 246, 247, 248
- rural trade unionism and parish council 37.142, 144, 149
- Stambourne Hall 31.267
- Wesleys End 37.149

**Stambridge, Great**

- Bread House 33.315, 315
- church of St Mary and All Saints 36.169
- coastal marshland 35.100

**Stamford Hill Brewery** 35.163

**Stammers**

- Edward 38.152
- Robert 33.307
- William 33.307

**Stane Street** 33.103, 396; 36.155; 37.25, 166

**Stanford-le-Hope**

- church of St Margaret 31.174, 177, 188, 193; 35.150
- Great Garlands Farm, excavation
  - background and location 36.131–2, 132
  - description 36.133–6, 134, 135, 136, 137
  - discussion 36.144–5
  - finds 36.136–44, 141, 142
- Shell Haven, bombing decoy 31.208, 209
- Stanford Marshes, assessment 32.265
- Stanford Petro football club 35.129
- Wharf Road, Stanhope Park, evaluation 40.206

**Stanford Rivers**

- beorg* place-name 34.156, 158
- enclosure 33.458
- Murrells Farm Barns, recording 37.165
- Shonks Mill to Navestock water pipeline, watching brief 31.226

**Stansbie, D., Brady, K., Biddulph, E., & Norton, A., ‘A Roman cemetery at Sampford Road, Thaxted’** 38.66–88

**Stanstead, barony of** 31.155–6

**Stansted Airport**

- evaluations 37.165; 38.186
- excavations 37.165–6
- fieldwalking surveys 36.4–6, 5, 7–8
- inquiry 34.222
- long stay car park 31.214–15; 33.407–8
- mid-term car park 31.214

**Stansted Mountfitchet**

- Bentfield Bury barn, dendrochronology 33.415
- Burton Bower Farm 32.285
- castle 36.116n65
- church of St Mary 35.117
- Coopers End Roundabout sub-station, evaluation 36.162
- Mont House, evaluation 38.186
- Peter Kirk School, recording 40.215
- Rochford Nursery, evaluation 38.186
- school 32.224
- Stansted Airport *see* Stansted Airport
- Thremhall Priory Farm (also under Takeley), excavation 33.408
- windmill 34.218, 222
- see also* Molehill Green; Stansted Airport

**Stanton, Revd Dr Thomas** 37.133n11

**Stanway**

- Abbotstone quarry, excavations 31.221; 33.408
- Beacon End, farm building survey 32.267–8, 269
- church of All Saints 31.166, 167; 37.166
- church of St Mary, schedule 33.465, 465
- Fiveways Fruit Farm, evaluation 40.206
- Gosbecks Archaeological Park
  - excavations 31.221–2
  - surveys 32.265; 33.408–9; 34.248; 35.150; 40.194–5
  - watching brief 35.150
- Stanway quarry, excavation 35.150
- Wallace’s Field, watching brief 33.409

**Stanway Green, Gryme’s Dyke** 32.257

**Stapleford Abbots, windmill** 33.458

**Stapleford Tawney**

- church of St Mary 31.268–9, 268
- collection to free slaves 35.115
- manor 36.115n18
- Woodhatch Farm, buildings assessment 35.183, 184
- see also* Passingford Bridge

**staples**

- Iron Age–Roman 32.53
- Roman 35.19; 36.45
- Saxon 39.97, 105
- medieval 34.141–2

**Starr, Christopher, *Medieval Mercenary: Sir John Hawkwood of Essex*, reviewed** 38.212–13

**Staunton**

- Anfrid de 39.12
- Humfrey de 39.12
- Margery 39.12

**Stavely, Goody** 33.318

**Stebbing**

- castle 36.116n65
- hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159
- The Old Chapel, recording 40.215–16
- rural trade unionism 37.143, 147
- Tan Cottage 36.174
- Town Mill 34.277

**Steele, Canon John T.** 32.17

**steelyards, Roman**

- Chesterford, Great 35.18, 19
- Colchester 40.108, 110, 112, 112

**Steeple**

- manor 31.149
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- Stansgate Abbey, concrete hard 31.208

**Steeple Bumpstead**

- Latchley’s Farm, moated site 31.200

**Steeple Bumpstead** (*cont.*)

- Moyns Park 31.233; 38.132, 132
- ring-ditch 31.200
- rural trade unionism and parish council 37.142, 147, 149
- Wakeland Farmhouse 38.129

**Steer**, Francis W. 32.23, 28

**Stenning**, David 34.217

**Stephen**, king of England 31.148, 149, 158; 36.114–15

**Stephens**, Thomas 33.312; *see also* Stevens

**Steven**, John 40.62

**Stevens**

- Thomas, bishop of Barking 32.15, 16

- William 31.194

- see also* Stephens

**Stewart-Murray**, Katharine, duchess of Atholl 32.232, 233

**Stifford**

- Becket land 31.154

- church of St Mary 36.171–2, 171

- primary school, excavations 31.285–93, 286–7, 289

- Stifford Lodge 40.65

- workhouse 40.65

**Stifford, North**, Ford Place, survey 40.215

**Stile**, James 34.161

**stirrup** 35.222–3, 222

**stirrup mounts** 35.221

**Stisted**

- Brooks Farmhouse 38.134

- Old Tan 38.134

- Rufus Leo 38.134

- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142

**Stock**

- chimneys 38.129

- Crondon Park, fieldwalking (*illus.*) 32.178–88

- Mill Road, excavation 39.192

- pottery industry 32.183; 33.217

- rural trade unionism 37.143

- windmill 34.218, 219

**Stoke by Clare** (Suffolk), priory 31.159, 239

**Stokes**

- Henry 32.217

- John 33.268

**Stondon Massey**, historic settlement survey 33.459

**Stone**, Pip, & Lally, Mike, 'Medieval and post-medieval quarrying, tanning and domestic activity at 96 North Street, Barking' 39.207–10

**Stonham**

- Mabill 39.12

- Roger de 39.12

**Stoppyndon**, John 31.157

**Storr**, Samuel 37.148

**Storry** (Story)

- James 33.278

- Revd Robert 37.123

**Stour valley**

- aerial surveys 34.252; 35.155

- dowsing survey 33.410–11

- mapping project 31.200; 35.155

- Stour Valley Project, reports

- 1999 31.202

- 2000 32.302–5, 302, 303, 304

- 2002 34.255

**Stow Maries**

- airfield 32.229, 232

- church of SS Mary and Margaret 32.229, 232, 235

- Great Hayes Farm 35.183–4, 184

- Morris Farm, saltworks survey 35.151

- Prentices Farm 38.134

- school (*illus.*) 32.228–36

**Strachan**, David, *Essex from the air. Archaeology and history from aerial photographs*, reviewed 33.470  
*see also* Hall, Jackie, & Strachan, David

**strap fittings**

- Bronze Age 34.11, 12

- Iron Age 36.95

- Roman 39.132–3

**strap-clasp**, medieval 31.120, 121

**strap-ends**

- Saxon 31.120, 120, 122; 35.221; 38.195–7, 196

- medieval 31.120, 121; 35.63, 64, 65

- medieval–post-medieval 33.210, 211; 39.34

**Stratford**

- Abbey Road, evaluation 40.206

- Angel Lane, monitoring 40.206

- The Brewery 35.163

- Burford Wharf, watching brief 36.162

- Carpenters Road, excavation 40.207–8

- Chandos Road, evaluation 39.192

- Christ Church 40.210

- Great Eastern Road, Channelsea river culvert, watching brief 39.192

- The Grove, apothecary vessels 33.380–4, 383, 384

- Henniker's Ditch 39.193

- High Street

- 241–63, observations 33.409

- Bow China Works, excavations 38.187

- Warton House, evaluation 40.207

- Lett Road, excavation 40.207

- Major Road, test pits 39.192

- Marshgate Lane, evaluation 40.208

- mill 39.156

- New Mount Street, observations 33.409

- Olympic development site, fieldwork 39.192–4; 40.207–10

- Romford Road, evaluation 35.151

**Stratford Dialectical and Radical Club** 33.361

**Stratton**, Robert 33.321n13

**Strethall**

- church of St Mary 35.161; 36.102–3, 103, 108

- mound place-names 34.156, 159

**strip**, copper alloy, medieval 35.64, 65

**Strutt**

- C.H. 37.139

- J. 37.129

- John, Lord Rayleigh 32.11, 16; 36.182

- Sarah 34.192

**Strutt & Parker** 35.110, 111

**Stuart**, John 31.227; 37.156

**Stubblefield**

- Elizabeth the elder 38.142, 143

- Elizabeth, m. Richard Connop 38.142, 143

- Thomas 38.142

**Stubbs**, William 32.10, 14

**Stuchfield**, H. Martin, on

- Nancy Raymonde Edwards 40.x–xi

- William Raymond Powell 39.iv–vi

**studs**

- Bronze Age 31.9, 11–12, 13

- Roman 36.86, 196; 38.97

- post-medieval 33.278

- not dated 31.63, 76

**Stukeley**, William, drawing by 34.95, 115

**Stumble, The**, monitoring 33.460

### **Sturmer**

Popesmill Farm, mill cropmark 31.200

rural trade unionism 37.141, 151

**stylus**, Roman 40.112, 125, 129

**Subeville**, Count de 37.122, 133

**Sudbury** (Suffolk), Peasants' Revolt 40.180

**Suen of Essex** *see* Swein of Essex

**Suidfred**, king 39.155

**Sulcardus** 39.152, 154

**Sumner**, Jacob/James 38.142

**Sunday schools** 37.123–4, 126

### **sunken-featured buildings**

Hanningfield, West 36.19

Harlow 39.186

Heybridge 33.401; 34.240

Witham 33.412; 34.250

**Surrey**, earl of *see* Warenne, John de

**Surridge**, F.H. 32.228

### **Sutton**

Fossetts Farm, monitoring and excavation 40.210

manor 36.115n19

**Swales**, T.R. 36.177

**Swallow**, John 40.63

**Swan**, Robert 39.163

**Sweeteing**, John 32.217, 218

**Swein** (father of Cnut) 39.154

### **Swein (Suen) of Essex**

landholdings 31.147; 34.71; 38.148; 39.157

Norman government under 36.110, 111, 112, 113, 114

**Swinnerton**, Elizabeth 40.64, 65

**sword pommel**, Anglo-Scandinavian 36.96

**sword-belt hook**, medieval-post-medieval 33.211

### **swords**

Bronze Age

Barling 34.5, 6, 15, 16

Easter, High 31.8–11, 9, 13, 14

Wakering, Great 34.9, 11, 15, 16

Iron Age, Springfield Lyons 32.98

**Symondes**, William 38.150; *see also* Simmons

**syphilis** 34.117, 145, 146, 147, 148

**T-clamps**, Roman 33.98

### **Tabor**

James 34.71

Jonathan 37.135n117

Margaret 32.17

Mary, m. William Fox 37.135n117

Robert 31.238

**Tacitus** 37.10

### **tacks**

Roman 37.57

medieval 35.65

**Tait**, Thomas 37.206

### **Takeley**

A120, land to south of, excavation

background and location 38.53–5, 54

description 38.55–8, 56, 57, 58

discussion 38.63–4

finds 38.58–63

summary 35.151

Bamber's Green 37.25, 53–6, 92

Barkers Tanks site, evaluation 34.248

Bassingbourn Roundabout, evaluation and excavation 35.151

Bonnington's Farm, medieval activity south of

37.199–201, 200

church of Holy Trinity 31.161

Dunmow Road, evaluation and excavation 33.409;

37.196–9, 197, 198

fair 31.161

Frogs Hall Farm

evaluation 31.215

excavation: background and location 37.24–9, 26, 27;

description (*illus.*) 37.29–56; discussion

37.86–92; environmental evidence 37.85–6;

finds (*illus.*) 37.56–85; summary 34.248–9

manors 32.193

Priors Green, fieldwork 37.166; 38.187–8; 39.194

priory 36.112

strap fitting, Iron Age 36.95

The Street, Brookside, excavation 37.166

Thremhall Priory Farm 32.265

villa, Roman 34.249; 37.25, 87–9

Westwood House, evaluation 39.194

*see also* Thremhall Priory

### **Talbot**

Lady Eleanor 35.228

Elizabeth, m. John Howard 35.228

**Talmach**, William 39.167

**tankard handle**, Iron Age 39.132

### **tanning**

Roman 36.19

medieval 38.143

medieval-post-medieval 39.208–9

*see also* tanning pits

### **tanning pits**

medieval 35.152

medieval-post-medieval 36.163

post-medieval 31.225; 38.187

**Tannington** (Suffolk), church of St Ethelbert 31.167

**Tasciovanus** 37.5–6, 7–9, 12

**tavern clubs** 33.324

### **Taylor**

Miss Elizabeth 37.121, 131

James 38.153

M.V. 32.21

Rayner and wife of 34.208–15

Samuel 38.206, 207, 209

Susan 34.208

Vero 37.144

William 34.208

**Taylor & Clifton** 31.193

**Tayspill**, John 38.134

### **temples**

Colchester 33.395; 36.153; 39.181; 40.123–4, 128–9

Cressing 32.258

Gosbecks 31.221–2; 32.265

*see also* shrines

**Tench**, Robert 35.115

### **Tendring**

axe/adze, Neolithic 35.219, 220

Cold War site 34.259

Hall Farm 33.439–40

Hill Farm, excavation 35.151–2

mapping project 35.155

rural trade unionism 37.143

Tendring Hall 36.215

Tendring Hall Farm 32.285

workhouse 34.282

- Tendring**, Margaret and Ralph 31.151  
**Tendring hundred** 36.115  
**Tendring Hundred Sickness Club** 33.326, 330n22, 330n31
- Terling**  
 Braintree Road, Wasses Farmhouse 38.129  
 chimneys 38.129, 131  
 The Estate Yard, evaluation 31.215  
 Eyart's Farm (The Maltings) 38.131, 132–3  
 Great Loyes, hall 40.196  
 nonconformity 34.182  
 pipeline monitoring 40.196  
 pumping station 36.182–3, 183  
 rural trade unionism 37.142
- terminal**, bone, medieval 36.142, 143
- terrets**, Roman  
 Braintree 33.100  
 Colchester 40.108, 110  
 Horkesley, Great 36.95
- Teschen**, duke of *see* Primmisell
- tessellated floors**, Roman  
 Colchester  
 Head Street 34.234  
 High Street 36.153; 38.173  
 North Hill 32.257; 33.395; 36.154; 37.159; 39.180  
 North Station Road 34.235  
 Nunns Road 31.224  
 Finchingfield 37.161  
*see also* mosaics
- tesserae**, Roman  
 Braintree 31.108, 109; 33.98  
 Chesterford, Great 35.210  
 Colchester 34.234; 40.195  
 Earls Colne 35.157  
 Finchingfield 37.161  
 Roding, Leaden 39.128  
 Witham 34.250
- textile industry** 33.463; 34.191–2
- Tey** (Teye)  
 Henry 31.149  
 Robert and Katherine (d.c.1360) 37.173; 38.182  
 Sir Robert (*fl.*1397) 32.151  
 Robert the younger 32.151
- Tey, Great**  
 Brookhouse Road, fieldwalking 36.156  
 church of St Barnabus 31.166; 34.167  
 industrial housing 37.204  
 manor 36.115  
 mirror, Iron Age 36.94, 95  
 Roman River, field by, survey 33.400  
 rural trade unionism 37.142  
 Teybrook Farm, excavations 31.219; 34.238; 36.156; 38.179; 39.185  
 Warrens Farm, excavations 34.238; 36.156; 38.179
- Tey, Little**, church dedication 31.166
- Thames**, estuary, monitoring 33.460–1; *see also* Greater Thames Estuary Survey
- Thames Haven**, bombing decoy 31.209
- Thaxted**  
 Bellrope Meadow, fieldwork 38.188; 39.195  
 burial ground extension, evaluation 40.210  
 church of St John 36.174  
 conservation area designation 34.217  
 enclosure 32.300  
 Fishmarket Street, Mill Cottage, excavation 35.152  
 Guildhall 34.219  
 Horham Hall 38.128  
 Little Park 32.195  
 Margaret Street, Christopher Cottage, watching brief 32.265  
 market cross 35.237–8  
 Panfield Hall 38.128  
 Park Hall Farm 38.127  
 Park Street  
 Brew House, excavation 36.162  
 former St John's Ambulance shop, excavation 34.249; 35.230–3, 231, 232  
 Sampford Road, excavation  
 background and location 38.66, 67  
 description (*illus.*) 38.66–75  
 discussion 38.86–7  
 environmental evidence 38.84–6  
 finds 38.75–81  
 human bone 38.81–4  
 Weaverhead Lane, land at, excavation 33.409–10  
 windmills 34.218; 40.210  
 Yardleys manor 32.190
- theatre**, Roman 31.221; 34.248
- Theobald**, count of Blois 31.148
- Theobald de Helles** 31.154, 155
- Theydon Garnon**  
 church of All Saints 37.180  
 parsonage 38.128
- Theydon Mount**  
 church of St Michael 33.282–7, 283, 284, 285, 286  
 Hill Hall, dendrochronology 32.267  
 manor 36.115n18  
 Sawkins Farm barn 34.277
- thimbles**  
 medieval 31.76; 35.63, 64, 65  
 medieval–post-medieval 33.278  
 post-medieval 31.121; 40.59  
*see also* sewing ring
- Thoby priory** 33.403; 34.242; 36.115
- Thomas**  
 an Aethiopian 35.116  
 de Bayeux 31.159  
 de Helles 31.154
- Thomas FitzTheobald** 31.154, 155
- Thomas of Woodstock**  
 and Bohun family 32.147, 149, 150, 151, 152  
 chantry college founded by 31.293  
 Harlestone, relationship with 40.181, 185, 186  
 Peasants' Revolt 40.180  
 West Thurrock manor 40.54
- Thomas, John** 35.117
- Thomas Becket, St** 31.154
- Thompson**  
 Elisabeth 35.117  
 Isobel M. 32.29  
 John 38.206, 207  
 Millicent 35.117
- Thorgo**, Henry 34.93–4
- Thorne**, Will 33.365
- Thornton**  
 Christopher  
 book review by 33.472–4  
 and E.A.S. 32.29  
 Robert 37.124
- Thornwood**, Brickfield Cottages 37.208

**Thorpe**, Margaret 34.193

**Thorpe-le-Soken**

- manor 36.112
- pilgrim ampulla 35.223
- seal matrix 35.222
- Thorpe Hall, evaluation 33.410
- Thorpe Maltings 33.440

**Thorrington**

- cropmark site 35.157
- mill 34.218

**Thremhall priory**

- barns, watching brief 38.188
- evaluation 31.215
- excavations 38.188
- recording 37.167

**Throckmorton** (Throgmerton)

- Joan, m. John Marney 38.120, 122
- John 38.122

**Thunder**, Margaret 34.194

**Thurrock**

- Becket land 31.154
- Belhus Woods Country Park, evaluation 33.410
- manors 40.41
- Mardyke Valley reedbeds, survey 39.195
- South Ockendon Hall, moated site 32.298
- Thames Chase, White Post Field, excavation 34.249
- see also* Grays Thurrock; Thurrock, Little; Thurrock, West

**Thurrock, Little**

- manors 40.41
- rural trade unionism 37.143

**Thurrock, West**

- Channel Tunnel rail link excavations 40.65
  - background and location 40.1–5, 2
  - discussion 40.67–71
  - excavation and historical evidence (*illus.*): earlier prehistoric 40.5–10; late Iron Age 40.10–13; early Roman 40.13–39; early medieval 40.39–43; medieval 40.43–56; post-medieval–modern 40.56–67
- church of St Clement 40.42, 43, 55, 65, 70
- ferry 40.42, 43, 54, 70
- manor houses 40.43–58, 44, 57, 70–1, 70
- manors 40.41–3, 54–6, 61–7
- market 40.42
- Sandy Lane, watching brief 40.211–12
- workhouse 40.65

**Thurstan**, son of Wine 31.88

**Tibbald**, – (of Thurrock, West) 40.65

**Tibballs**, John 40.63

**Tihel the Breton** 32.154

**Tilbury**

- Biosolids Dryer, monitoring 38.188
- church founded by Cedd 39.152
- Methodist church, survey 38.188
- Tilbury Fort
  - aerial survey 35.155
  - evaluation 40.211
  - monitoring 37.160; 39.195
  - west magazine 34.250, 277
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- see also* Tilbury, East; Tilbury, West; Tilbury-juxta-Clare

**Tilbury, East**

- Bata village 34.218
- Coalhouse Fort, aerial survey 35.155
- housing development evaluation 37.160–1

industrial housing 37.206

Westminster abbey estate 39.159

**Tilbury, West**, rural trade unionism 37.143, 146

**Tilbury-juxta-Clare**, church of St Margaret 37.180

**tile making**

- Roman 35.136; 38.190
- medieval–post-medieval 39.149; 40.205

**tiles** *see* brick/tile; floor tiles; kiln tiles; roof tiles; tile making; wall tiles

**Tilley**, Miles 32.23

**Tillingham**

- brooch, Saxon 36.96
- church of St Nicholas 33.451–2
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 143, 144
- Vicarage Lane, trial trenching 36.162

**Tills**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 129

**Tilty**

- abbey
  - estates 32.190, 192
  - precinct and buildings (*illus.*) 32.198–208
- church of St Mary 32.202; 34.201
- manor 32.190, 199

**timber**, Saxon 31.137, 137, 139–43, 141–3

**timber alignments**, aerial survey 1999 31.197

**timber-framed bridge** 33.195–8, 196, 200, 200, 209, 213

**timber-framed buildings**

- Bocking
  - Bocking Hall 32.271–4, 272, 273
  - Bradford Street 31.233–5, 234
- Borley, Borley Lodge Farm 33.418–21, 418, 419, 420
- Braintree
  - Flacks 33.421–2
  - Marlborough Road (Roman) 33.98
  - The Swan 33.422–5, 423
- Braxted, Little, Little Braxted Hall kitchen 37.104–7, 105, 106
- Castle Hedingham
  - Nunnery Street 37.181, 182
  - St James's Street 32.274–6, 275
- Chesterford, Little, Old Cottage 33.437–9, 438, 439
- Coggeshall
  - Church Street 35.161–5, 162, 163
  - Coggeshall Abbey 37.183–5, 184
  - East Street 32.268–71, 270
  - Stoneham Street 32.276–7, 277
- Colchester, Queen Street 36.174–6, 175, 176, 177
- Cressing
  - Appletrees Farmhouse 35.165–6, 165
  - Horsehoses 35.166–9, 167–8
  - Jeffreys Farm 31.235–9, 237
- Danbury, Brocks Farmhouse 33.427–9, 428, 429
- Easton, Great, The Bell 33.433, 434
- Finchingfield, Little Winceys Farm 37.185
- Fobbing, Copeland House 37.185–9, 187, 188
- Gosfield, Church Road 32.277–9, 278, 279
- Halstead, The Greenwood School 34.274–6, 275
- Helions Bumpstead, Bumpstead Hall Farm 37.189
- Hockley, The Bull 31.244, 244
- Hornchurch, Chaplaincy 35.172–4, 173
- Kelvedon, The White Hart 37.190, 190
- Magdalen Laver, Wynter's Cottage 35.175–8, 176, 177
- Maldon, High Street 34.276, 276
- Manuden, The Street 35.178–80, 179, 180
- Moreton, Bundish Hall barns 34.277
- Nazeing, Netherkidders 31.244–6, 245

**timber-framed buildings** (cont.)

- Ongar, High, Newhouse Farm barn 35.169–72, 170, 171  
 Rayne  
   Haverings Farm 37.163  
   The Commons 37.163  
 Roydon, Nether Hall 35.81–3, 81  
 Saffron Walden, Market Row 33.228, 270–1  
 St Osyth, Spring Road 35.181–3, 182  
 Salcott, Horn Farm barn 32.281, 282  
 Saling, Great, Piccotts Farm barn 38.179  
 Shalford, Redfants Manor 36.180–2, 180, 181, 182  
 Sheering, Sheering Hall 37.191; 38.185  
 Sible Hedingham, Edishes Farm 32.281–5, 283, 284, 285  
 Silver End, Boars Tye barn 38.185  
 Stambourne, Moone Hall 31.246–9, 246, 247, 248  
 Stanway, Beacon End Farm 32.267–8, 269  
 Stebbing, Town Mill 34.277  
 Theydon Mount, Sawkins Farm barn 34.277  
 Toppesfield, Meads Farm Cottages 34.277–9, 278  
 Waltham, Little, Thorley Maltings 34.276  
 Willingale  
   Dukes Farmhouse 31.249–52, 250, 251  
   Shellow Cross Farm barn 31.252–3, 253  
 Willingale Doe, Tilehouse Farm 33.440–2, 441, 442  
 Yeldham, Great, Oak House 33.433–7, 435, 436  
*see also* bridge, timber-framed

**timber-framed chimneys** 38.129–31, 130

- Timby**, J.R., Brown, R., Biddulph, E., Hardy, A., & Powell, A.B., *A Slice of Rural Essex: Recent Archaeological Discoveries from the A120 between Stansted Airport and Braintree*, reviewed 40.231–2

**Timms**, Major – 37.120**Tipper**, William 33.205**Tiptree**

- seal matrix 33.387  
 Villa Farm quarry, evaluation 32.265  
 waterworks 32.306, 306  
 Wilkins Preserves, industrial housing 37.204–5

**Tirel**, Walter 36.113**Tiretot**, Maurice de 36.114**Tobias**, C. 37.141, 147**Todd**, J.R. & Co. Ltd 36.177**Toft**, Timothy 34.210**toilet instruments**, Roman 33.85, 86; 40.106, 112, 125, 129**tokens**

- Braintree 33.95  
 Brentwood 32.290  
 Colchester 34.142, 143  
 Rivenhall 35.63  
 Saffron Walden 32.264; 33.278  
 Weeley 39.34  
*see also* jettons

**Tollesbury**

- Carrington Farm, excavation and survey 35.152; 38.189  
 church of St Mary 31.166  
 Collins Creek, Saxon fish weir  
   background and location 31.125, 125, 126  
   discussion 31.134–9, 135, 136  
   fieldwork and dating 31.127–34, 128–9, 130, 131–4  
   topography and logistics 31.127  
 fish weir 31.138; *see also* Collins Creek  
 High Street, watching brief 33.410  
 manor 36.112

Old Hall Marshes Nature Reserve, survey 31.231; 32.298, 299

rural trade unionism 37.142

Tollesbury Creek, red hills, excavation 35.192–6, 193–4, 195

Tollesbury Wick Marsh, wreck 31.197

trade 34.193

**Tolleshunt**, manor 36.115n18**Tolleshunt d’Arcy**

- church of St Nicholas 31.185, 193  
 dancing master 37.132  
 Gore decoy pond 35.155, 156  
 Old Hall Marshes, decoy ponds 31.201  
 rural trade unionism 37.142

**Tolleshunt Knights**

- church of All Saints 37.176–8, 176, 177  
 rural trade unionism 37.142

**Tolleshunt Major**

- aerial survey 40.190  
 axe, Bronze Age 35.220  
 brooch, Saxon 35.221  
 church of St Nicholas 31.179, 193  
 coin, medieval 35.224–5  
 RSPB reserve, watching brief 35.157  
 stirrup mount, Saxon/medieval 35.221

**tollhouses**, survey 34.258, 259**tomb**, Roman 37.158**Tomlinson**, David, ‘Education in eighteenth-century Colchester 1700 to 1815’ 37.116–36**Toni family** 33.192

- Ralph de 33.192  
 Robert de 33.192

**tool fragment**, Bronze Age 34.12–13, 12**Tooth**, Revd Arthur 31.180**toothbrushes**, post-medieval 33.261**Toppesfield**

- Berwick Hall 31.159  
 Bradfields 38.134  
 Gainsford End Mill, evaluation 39.195  
 manor 31.158, 159  
 Meads Farm Cottages 34.277–9, 278  
 ring-ditch 31.200  
 rural trade unionism and parish council 37.138, 142, 148

**Torell** (Torrell)

- John 40.56  
 Richard 32.150

**Torrington**, Viscount *see* Byng, John**Tosseburi**, John de 39.164, 169**Totham**, William 33.311, 312, 314, 320**Totham, Great**

- beorg* place-names 34.156  
 Champion Lodge 31.191  
 church of St Peter 31.173, 174, 177, 191  
 Lofts Farm 32.95–6; 34.26, 27  
 Marney rents 32.151  
 rural trade unionism 37.142

**Totham, Little**

- axe, Bronze Age 35.220  
*beorg* place-name 34.158  
 Chappel Farm, fieldwork 34.241; 35.145  
 church of All Saints  
   fieldwork 33.415, 447–50, 448, 449  
   replastering 40.223–4, 223  
   restoration 31.177, 192  
 holding by Suen 36.113

**Towles**, Margery 34.192



**Townsende** (Towneshend)

Judith 34.193

Roger 38.150

**Toynbee**, Jocelyn M.C. 32.21**toys**, post-medieval 33.212**Tracey**, – (councillor) 37.147**trackways**

prehistoric, Boreham 36.190

Bronze Age, Clacton-on-Sea 35.135; 36.57–8, 57, 69

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Maldon 38.45

## Iron Age

Ardleigh 40.191

Bradwell Quarry 36.149

Kelvedon 32.127

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.24, 25

St Osyth 34.247

## Iron Age–Roman

Abbotstone Quarry 31.221

Aveley 33.129

Harlow 38.180

Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38

## Roman

Birch 37.155

Church Langley 31.65, 67, 86

Colchester 35.137; 37.158; 38.172, 176; 39.178

Dunmow, Great 36.196

Essex Mapping Project 34.253

Thurrock, West 40.13, 68

## medieval

Clacton-on-Sea 35.135

Colchester 36.152

Leighs, Little 35.202

Takeley 39.194

Thremhall Priory 31.215

## medieval–post-medieval

Ardleigh 38.168

Birch 40.191

## post-medieval

Abberton 40.190

Colchester 39.178

Cressing Temple 36.154

Harlow 35.215, 216–17; 36.157

## not dated

Ardleigh 31.212

Baddow, Great 31.231

Braxted, Little 40.201

Essex Mapping Project 34.253

Foulness 31.218

Romford 35.150

Southminster 40.190

Tolleshunt Major 40.190

*see also* hollow ways**trade**, women's role in 34.188–96**trade unionism**, rural 37.137–41**trades**, parish councillors 1894 37.151–3**Travells**, William 32.275**Tregoz family** 31.158

William de 31.149

**Trenchard**, Sir Hugh 32.229**Trevelyon**, Thomas 31.243**tribal areas**, Iron Age, and coinage (*illus.*) 37.1–13**Trinovantes** 37.1, 2–3, 4, 5–7, 8, 10–12**Tristram**, Ernest W. 32.21**trough**, candlemaker's 33.178**Tuckey**, Mary Anne and Susannah 32.224**Tufnell**

Emily, m. Frank Round 39.1

William 39.1, 4

**Tuke**, Sir Brian 38.128**Tukes & Gibson** 35.119**tuning peg**, medieval 36.203, 203**Tunstall**, William 34.93**Turgis son of Hardechin** 36.115**Turner**

Ann 32.29

J. 31.268

Susan 34.190

William 34.190

**Turolf of Rochester** 36.110**Turplinton**, Sir Hugh de 39.166**Tweedie**

Henry 31.152

Richard 31.152

William 31.152

**tweezers**

Roman 31.61; 33.148; 34.54

medieval 35.63, 64, 65

**Twist**, Revd J.J. 31.190**Tyler**S., & Major, H., *The Early Anglo-Saxon cemetery and Later Saxon settlement at Springfield Lyons, Essex*, reviewed 36.218–19

Sue, book review by 37.211–12

Susanna Annie 35.163

**Tylney**, earl *see* Child, Richard**typhoid** 36.182**Tyrell**

Anne, m. Roger Wentworth 32.154

Edmund 33.316

Edward 33.312

Sir James 38.125n36

John 38.128

Sir Thomas 38.122

William 33.312, 316

**Ugley**, manors 36.111**Ulaam** 35.118**Ulting**

church of All Saints 36.172

WWII defences survey 31.208

**Ulting**, John 33.427**Unity, The** 32.298**Unwin family** 33.307**Upminster**

Belhus Woods Country Park, survey 33.410

Pages Farm, fieldwalking 33.410

windmill 34.218

**Upper Colne valley**, dowsing survey 33.410–11**Upshire**, Copped Hall, excavations 35.152; 36.163; 39.195–6**Upton Park**

church of St Stephen 31.180

football pre-1914 35.125

**Urban VI** 40.184, 185**Uttlesford hundred** 34.157**V1 rocket explosion site** 33.218**Vaizey**

J.R. 37.144

Robert 39.157

**Valognes**

- Peter de 36.111, 112, 113, 114  
 Roger 36.114

**Vandenanker**

- Cornelia 40.63  
 Cornelius 40.63  
 Sarah, m.2 Benjamin Desborough 40.63

**Vange**

- aelf wenne* 34.156  
 Christchurch properties 40.41  
 church of All Saints with St Chad 36.106, 108  
 Vange North Marsh, monitoring 38.189  
 Wick reservoir east, evaluation 38.189

**Varty, Robert** 37.143, 146**vaults, Roman** 40.115, 116, 117, 118–20, 121, 130**vaults/brick tombs**

- Bocking 32.290  
 Colchester 32.291  
 Debden 32.291  
 Gosfield 33.446  
 Halstead 31.258–60, 258, 259; 33.400  
 Hatfield Broad Oak 31.261, 262  
 Helions Bumpstead 39.187  
 Marks Tey 37.173; 38.182  
 Mountnessing 34.242; 35.146  
 Navestock 33.450  
 Rainham 31.265  
 Rawreth 34.270; 35.149  
 Saffron Walden 37.164  
 Walthamstow 33.452–4  
 Weald, South 39.191

**Veley, Augustus** 37.125**Venables, Catherine, m. William Marney** 38.123**Venions, Ralph de** 31.149**de Vere family** 31.155, 156

- arms 33.445, 445; 38.128  
 Aubrey I (d.c.111) 36.110  
 Aubrey II (d.1141) 36.114  
 Aubrey III (d.1194), 1st earl of Oxford 31.155  
 Aubrey (d.1400), 10th earl of Oxford 32.150  
 Sir Aubrey (d.1462) 31.151  
 Edward (d.1604), 17th earl of Oxford 31.152, 156  
 Henry (d.1525), 18th earl of Oxford 31.156  
 John (d.1360), 7th earl of Oxford 31.156  
 John (d.1462), 12th earl of Oxford 31.151  
 John (d.1513), 13th earl of Oxford 31.151–2, 155, 156;  
     36.215; 38.122  
 John (d.1526), 14th earl of Oxford 31.155  
 John (d.1539), 15th earl of Oxford 31.155  
 Richard (d.1417), 11th earl of Oxford 38.120, 123  
 Robert (d.1362), 9th earl of Oxford and duke of Ireland,  
     arms of 36.210, 210, 211  
 Robert de (d.1632), 19th earl of Oxford 31.156

**vessel bindings, Roman** 40.14, 15, 17, 34**vessel fragments, metal**

- Roman 31.63, 36.87  
 post-Roman 35.18, 19  
 medieval 33.211; 36.142, 143  
 medieval–post-medieval 34.86, 88  
*see also* pan, cast iron

**Vessey**

- Edward 33.427  
 John 33.427

**Victor, Mr – (organist)** 37.120**Vigors, Esther** 32.23**Viking raids** 39.153, 154, 158

**villas, Roman** *see* Alphamstone; Braintree; Colchester;  
 Copford; Fordham; Ingatestone; Oakley,  
 Little; Rivenhall; Takeley; Wendens Ambo;  
 Writtle

**Villiers, George, duke of Buckingham** 34.178**Viner** *see* Vyner**vineyards**

- Maldon 31.149  
 Purfleet 40.56, 61  
 Tilty 32.204

**Vining, John Randall** 31.171, 191, 193–4**Vint, Henry** 32.12**Vinter** *see* Vynter**Vintnor, John, abbot of St Osyth** 38.128**Virley, church of St Mary** 33.465**Vitalis, abbot of Westminster** 39.152**Volckman**

- Elizabeth 33.360  
 William 33.358, 359–60, 363

**Vos, Maarten de, engraving by** 38.136–7, 137, 143–4, 146**votive deposits**

- Bronze Age  
     Bradwell Quarry 39.190  
     Howe Green 36.14, 43  
     Rawreth 36.26, 43  
     Wickford 36.32, 43  
 Bronze Age–Iron Age, Harlow 36.157  
 Iron Age  
     Elmstead Market 40.197  
     Harlow 35.213–14, 214, 217  
     Rawreth 36.26, 43  
 Iron Age–Roman, Rainham 40.84, 90  
 Roman  
     Church Langley 31.48, 49, 64, 66–7, 86  
     Colchester 37.157; 40.127  
     Dunmow, Great 36.155  
     Romford 40.228–9  
 medieval  
     Boreham 37.156  
     Takeley 37.48, 84  
*see also* witch bottle

**Vyner, Henry and Mary** 40.61**Vynter, John le** 40.56**Wade**

- Alec, & Havis, Richard, ‘The archaeology of the A133  
     Little Clacton to Weeley by-pass’ 39.10–56  
 Miss M. 39.8

**Wadhams, Mike** 34.217**Wake, Philippa** 39.163**Wakeman, Revd Perryman and Mary** 31.190**Waking, Great**

- aerial survey 35.144  
 churchyard extension, excavation 32.260  
 hoard, Bronze Age 34.6, 7–17, 9, 12, 14  
 minster 32.260  
 Star Lane Brickworks, watching brief 32.260

**Waking, Little**

- beorg* place-name 34.156, 158  
 manor 36.115n19  
 marshland 35.100, 103

**Wakes Colne**

- church of All Saints 31.166  
 Crepping Hall, dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272

**Wakes Colne** (*cont.*)

Normandy Hall, dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272  
rural trade unionism 37.142, 144

**Walcher**, bishop of Durham 36.112

**Waldegrave family** 33.450

Camelia Jacoba, Baroness Radstock 33.450  
Edward 33.450  
Elizabeth 33.450  
Lady Frances 33.450  
James, earl of Waldegrave 33.450  
John James Henry 33.450  
Richard 32.150, 151  
William Arthur 33.450

**Walden, Little**, airfield 31.200; *see also* Saffron Walden

**Walford**

John 34.203  
Mary, m. Michael Boyle 37.118

**Walhouse**, M.J. 32.23

**Walker**

Byatt 37.119, 130  
Helen  
    ‘An 18th-century assemblage from a well in the garden  
    of 4 Falcon Square, Castle Hedingham’  
    33.288–309  
    ‘An Ipswich-type ware vessel from Althorne Creek’  
    32.243–4  
    ‘Finds from a well behind 2 High Street, Kelvedon,  
    formerly the White Hart’ 35.233–40  
    ‘A medieval ceramic culinary mould from Mill Green,  
    near Ingatestone’ 35.225–6  
John 32.29; *see also* Bond, Richard, Walker, John, &  
    Andrews, David  
Kenneth 32.26  
Margaret 32.212  
William 35.128

**Walkers of Hanningfield**, maps by 32.190, 192

**Walkies**, Joseph 33.307

**Wall**

J. Charles 32.18  
John 37.118, 122, 126  
Samuel 38.207, 209

**wall paintings**

medieval  
    Aveley 36.166, 167  
    Bocking 32.289–90  
    Moreton 34.269–70  
    Roydon 35.91  
    *Transactions* papers on 32.23, 24–5  
post-medieval  
    Abberton 33.443  
    Bardfield, Great 31.239–43, 240–1  
    Kelvedon 37.190, 190  
    Lambourne 33.446–7  
    Nevendon 33.451  
    Shalford 36.181, 181  
    Waltham Abbey 38.136–47, 137  
    Willingale 31.252

*see also* wall plaster, painted

**wall plaster** 35.88**wall plaster, painted**

Roman  
    Braintree 31.108, 109  
    Colchester 33.394, 395; 35.138; 36.153; 38.174; 40.107  
    Cressing Temple 35.139; 37.160  
    Witham 34.250

medieval

Colchester 34.98  
Rochford Hall 34.87

**wall tiles**

medieval 36.167–8, 168  
18th-century 33.295, 303

**wall veneer**, Roman

Braintree 33.85, 86  
Colchester 34.141; 36.152  
Kelvedon 32.118, 120

**Wallace**, Dr – 35.123

**Wallasea Island**

Creeksea Ferry Inn 35.107  
history and archaeology (*illus.*) 35.98  
    discussion 35.111–12  
    prehistoric 35.98–100  
    Roman 35.100  
    Saxon 35.100  
    medieval–post-medieval 35.100–9  
    modern 35.109–11  
marshes 35.102–3, 102  
school 35.108, 109

**Waller**, William Chapman 32.12, 13–14, 18–19, 23

**Wallis**

John 34.179  
Steve, book review by 35.243–4

**Wallman**, John 33.318

**wallpaper**, Georgian–Victorian 32.274–5

**Walpole**, Horace 37.181

**Walsh**

John 33.365  
Thomas 33.366

**Walsingham**, Thomas, chronicle 40.180

**Walter**, son of Malcolm de St Liz 36.115

**Walters**, Daniel 33.463

**Waltham**, Lady – 34.213

**Waltham, Great**

Apchilds Park 38.127  
church of St Mary and St Laurence 39.185  
coin hoard 37.7  
Langleys 39.1  
Parsonage Bridge 34.259, 260

**Waltham, Little**

Belsteads Farm  
    description 37.190–1  
    evaluations 32.262; 39.188  
rural trade unionism 37.143  
spearhead, Saxon 31.195–6, 195  
Thorley Maltings 34.276  
Waltham Hall, moated site 32.301

**Waltham abbey** (religious house) 33.192; 35.78; 36.112, 113

**Waltham Abbey/Holy Cross**

church of the Holy Cross 35.118; 39.160  
Cobbins Brook, monitoring 36.163  
gun platform 34.259  
Hawes Lane, survey and evaluation 33.411  
Highbridge Street  
    23A, evaluation 40.211  
    (former) Drill Hall, excavation 36.163–4  
    excavation 35.152–3  
    ?wall painting 38.136–47, 137, 138  
Holy Cross manor 36.112, 113  
Royal Gunpowder Factory 33.411; 34.263–5, 263; 37.204  
Sun Street, watching brief 37.167

**Waltham Abbey/Holy Cross** (*cont.*)

Swift 38.142–3, 146  
 war relief 32.210, 211, 215, 219n28  
*see also* Waltham, Little

**Waltham Forest**, Downsell School, evaluation 35.153**Walthamstow**

Church Hill, Walthamstow girls' school, evaluation 39.196  
 Church Lane, Ancient House, excavation 34.249–50  
 church of St Mary 33.192, 194, 452–4  
 church of St Michael and All Angels 31.193  
 Electric Theatre 35.120  
 Hale End Road, Hale Brinks South Allotment site, evaluation 31.215  
 High Street, The Arcade, evaluation 35.153  
 Low Hall  
   dendrochronology 34.272  
   excavation: background and location 33.191–4, 191, 204–7, 206; description (*illus.*) 33.194–204, 207–18; discussion 33.218–19  
 Low Hall manor 33.191–4, 204–7  
 market 34.196n3  
 Old House, dendrochronology 33.415  
 schools 32.222, 224; 35.118  
 United Methodist chapel 35.120  
 Vestry House Museum Garden, watching brief 33.411  
 Westminster abbey estate 39.156

**Waltheof** 33.192**Walton**

Joan, m.1 John Howard, m.2 Thomas Erpingham 31.151  
 Sir Richard 31.151

**Walton-on-the-Naze** (formerly Walton le Soken)

Crescent Foundry, industrial housing 37.204  
 manor 36.112

**Wanstead**

High Street, watching brief 33.411  
 The Temple, survey and evaluation 31.230; 33.412; 34.250  
 Thames Gateway Water Treatment, evaluation 40.211  
 Wanstead House 37.202  
 Westminster abbey estate 39.156

**Wanton manor** 40.179**war relief**, Civil War 32.209–21**Ward**

Miss – 32.23  
 A., & Son 31.194  
 Jennifer C.  
   Joan de Bohun, Countess of Hereford, Essex and Northampton, c.1370–1419, land and social networks' 32.146–53  
   'The Wheel of Fortune and the Bohun Family in the early fourteenth century' 39.162–71  
   book reviews by 33.467–8; 37.212–13  
   and E.A.S. 32.26, 28, 29, 33  
 Robert 34.203  
 Samuel Ringold 35.119

**Ward & Hughes** 31.193**Ware**, William 33.320n11**Warenne**

John de, earl of Surrey 39.167  
 William de 39.157

**Warley** *see* Warley, Great; Warley, Little; Warley *under* Brentwood**Warley, Great**

church of St Mary 34.211  
 football 35.124

historic settlement survey 33.459

Stony Hills Farm 38.134

Warley Place, filmy fern cave, field survey 31.230

**Warley, Little**

Hall Farm, recording 38.182  
 Little Warley Hall 38.132  
 Old Englands Farm 39.158  
 rural trade unionism 37.143

**Warman**, F.S.G., bishop of Chelmsford 32.232**Warner**

Richard 37.202, 203  
 Robert 37.204

**Warren**, W. 37.141, 146, 147**warrener's lodge** 40.205**warrens** 33.193; 36.115**Warwick**, earls of *see* Beauchamp, Richard; Greville, Francis; Neville, Richard; Plantagenet, Edward; Rich, Robert**washer**, ?medieval 35.233**Wastell**, John 32.297**watch key**, post-medieval 33.214**water meadows** 34.255**water pumping stations**

Maldon 36.177–80, 178, 179  
 Terling 36.182–3, 183

**water supply industry**, survey 32.305–7, 306**water towers** 32.306–7, 306**Waterhouse**, Alfred 31.169**Watson**

Edward 31.192  
 Georgina Philippa 31.191  
 Gordon 31.191  
 Robert 33.464

**Watts Ditchfield**, J.E., bishop of Chelmsford 32.228**Wauton**

Sir John de 39.167, 168  
 Sir William I 40.54, 55  
 William II 40.54, 55  
 William III 40.54, 55

**Way**, T (ed.), *Paper Landscapes: Archive-based Studies on Historic Gardens & Landscapes in Essex*, reviewed 36.220–1**Waynman**, James 38.209**Weald, North**

A414 watching brief 32.263  
 airfield 31.209  
 North Weald Redoubt, survey 31.229  
 Ongar Park radio station, survey 32.263  
 Ongar Radio Station 33.464  
 rural trade unionism 37.143  
 tollhouse 34.258  
 Wyldingtree Farm, watching brief 34.243

**Weald, South**

church of St Peter 38.203, 205; 39.191  
 football 35.126  
 hillfort 34.255  
 historic settlement survey 33.459  
 Langpits 38.134  
 parish 32.290  
 South Weald Country Park 32.264–5  
 Tower Arms Barn, recording 38.186

**Webb** (Webbe)

John 33.204  
 Thomas 34.182, 184, 185  
 William 35.107

**Webster**

- James Hume and wife 33.362–6  
John and wife 34.193

**Weeley**

- Green Lane Farm, watching brief 39.54  
Gutteridge Farm, watching brief 39.54  
Gutteridge Hall, excavation  
background and location 39.10–13, 11  
description (*illus.*) 39.13–19  
discussion 39.35  
finds (*illus.*) 39.19–34  
Gutteridge Wood, excavation 39.35–7, 36  
manor 39.10–12  
warren 36.115  
Weeley Brook, watching brief 39.54

**weights**

- ?Bronze Age 33.58, 59  
Roman 32.118, 119; 33.119; 39.132  
medieval 33.178; 34.142; 36.142, 143  
post-medieval 40.60  
not dated 31.63  
*see also* coin weights; fishing weights; loomweights

**Welch**, Charles 38.138, 139, 141, 142

**Welford**, Christopher 34.190

**Wellesley Pole family** 34.71

**wells**

- Neolithic–Bronze Age, Takeley 39.194  
Roman  
Aveley 33.136  
Chesterford, Great 35.5  
Colchester 39.177, 178  
Cressing 35.139  
Dagenham 37.160  
Heybridge 34.240  
Saxon  
Hanningfield, West 36.19  
Tendring 35.152  
medieval  
Easter, High 38.181  
Maldon 40.202  
Roydon 35.83  
Thurrock, West 40.40, 46–7, 55  
post-medieval  
Brentwood 35.134  
Colchester 35.138  
Manningtree 39.143  
Saffron Walden 35.150  
Stambourne 31.249  
Walthamstow 34.249–50

**Wells**

- Billy 35.120  
Henry 37.142

**Wenceslas IV** 40.182–3, 184, 185

**Wenden Lofts**

- church of St Dunstan 31.167  
dovecote 31.201, 201, 202

**Wendens Ambo**

- church of St Mary 31.185, 193  
Claverend Bridge, searchlight emplacement 34.253  
Duck Street, evaluation 38.189  
*hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159  
The Rookery, recording 36.164  
rural trade unionism 37.142  
villa, Roman 38.189

**Wennington**

- church of SS Mary & Peter 31.177, 193

Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 157–8, 160

**Went**, Dave, ‘Martello Tower ‘C’, Lion Point, Jaywick, near Clacton-on-Sea’ 31.306–7

**Wentworth family** 33.446

- Sir John 33.446  
Sir Richard 35.104  
Sir Roger 32.154

**Werisse**, Thomas 33.312

**Werysle**, Thomas 33.312

**Wesley**, Revd H. Wellesley 31.174

**West Bergholt** *see* Bergholt, West

**West Ham** *see* Ham, West

**West Ham Central Liberal and Radical Association**  
33.363, 364

**West Ham Radical Alliance Club** 33.360

**West Ham School Board** 33.430

**West Hanningfield** *see* Hanningfield, West

**West Hordon** *see* Horndon, West

**West Maldon** *see* Maldon, West

**West Mersea** *see* Mersea, West

**West Thurrock** *see* Thurrock, West

**West Tilbury** *see* Tilbury, West

**Western**

- Sir Thomas B. 32.10  
Sir Thomas Sutton 32.10

**Westley**, Ann 33.454

**Weston**, Charles 35.107

**Wetherby**, John 38.187

**Wethersfield**

- airfield 32.301  
Beasley End, Northys 38.129  
*beorg* place-name 34.158  
brewery 34.257  
Church Hill House 38.134  
Lealands Farmhouse 38.134  
moated site 32.301  
Rotten End, The Priest’s House 38.127  
rural trade unionism 37.145  
September Cottage 38.134  
spearhead, Bronze Age 36.93, 94  
Wrights Farmhouse 38.134; 39.196

**wharves/quays/jetties**

- Barking 34.231  
Benfleet, South 39.174  
Burnham-on-Crouch 39.175  
Chelmsford 40.193  
Cudmore Grove, Mersea Island 34.254  
Foulness 32.305  
Leigh-on-Sea 32.262  
Rainham 34.244; 40.81  
Stratford 36.162  
Wallasea Island 35.108  
*see also* dock; hards; shipyard

**wheel-ruts**, Roman 36.152

**Wheeler**, Sir R.E.M. 32.14, 16, 16, 21, 28

**whetstones/hones**

- Roman  
Braintree 33.100, 119  
Church Langley 31.61, 62  
Colchester 40.115, 118, 119, 123  
Saxon, Hanningfield, West 36.47  
medieval  
Colchester 34.141, 141  
Dagenham 36.122  
Rivenhall 35.66, 67, 67  
medieval/post-medieval, Colchester 31.119, 121

**whetstones/hones** (*cont.*)

post-medieval

Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.49

Saffron Walden 33.261

not dated, Springfield Park 34.32

**Whipps, John** 37.143**whistle**, medieval 34.142**Whitbread** (Whitbred)

Henry 33.311

Samuel 37.204; 40.64, 65

William Henry 40.67

**White**

Ann 37.11

John (C17) 34.195

John (C20) 35.109

John Calcutta 37.124

Thomas 37.117, 118, 119, 121–2, 124–5, 128, 131, 134n72

Thomas Penny 37.124

**White & Miles** 37.174**White Colne**

church of All Saints 31.166

Harvest Cottage 34.272

rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 147

**White Notley***beorg* place-name 34.156, 158

Church Hill, Garden House, recording 32.266

Notleys Golf Club, fieldwalking 35.153

pipeline monitoring 40.196

**Whitehead, William** 31.238**Whybrew, William** 37.141, 147**Whytyng, John** 33.204**Wicken Bonhunt**

chapel of St Helen 36.101–2, 102, 108

church of St Margaret 31.167; 32.297

**Wickenden, Nicholas**

‘A medieval octagonal chimney stack: evidence from Pleshey and Writtle’ 32.168–77

book review by 37.209–10

and E.A.S. 32.29

**Wickes** *see* Wykes**Wickford**

Barn Hall, moated site 31.199

Chichester Hall 36.32

Dollymans Farm, excavation 36.32–5, 34, 47, 48, 52–3

Doublegate Lane, excavation

description 36.32, 33

discussion 36.50

finds 36.42, 43, 46, 49

Hodgson Way Roundabout, excavation 36.28, 47, 49, 53

Morbec Bridge, excavation 36.39

Morbec Farm, excavation 36.39

Nevendon Road, evaluation 38.189

Runwell Road, investigations 40.212

Shangri-La culvert, excavation 36.28, 47

**Wickham Bishops**

church of St Bartholomew 31.167, 194

manor 31.148

rural trade unionism 37.142

school 31.194

**Wickham St Paul**, rural trade unionism and parish council 37.147**Widdington**

Cornells Lane, Broad Leys 38.129

*hlaw* place-name 34.159

Prior's Hall 33.415; 36.164; 39.196–7

Prior's Hall barn, dendrochronology 32.267

**Widford**, black servants 35.117**Wiffen**

Joseph 33.426

Neil, book review by 40.232–3

**Wigborough**, place-name 34.155, 158**Wigborough, Great**

Abbess Hall manor 31.154

Abbotts Hall Farm, fieldwork 32.260; 33.400; 34.239; 35.142

*beorg* place-name, *Saybarowes* 34.158

church of St Stephen 31.185, 186, 191

land in 31.154

**Wigborough, Little**, Abbot's Hall Farm, fieldwalking 32.260**Wiggins, Charles** 35.125**Wigley, Samuel** 34.161**wildfowling** 35.103, 104, 109**Wildman**

James 35.117

William 33.278

**Wiles, W.G.** 32.23**Wilkins** *see* Wylkyns**Willers**

Thomas 35.166

William 35.166

**Willett, Thomas** 34.213**William I** 33.160, 192; 36.110, 111, 112–13; 39.159**William II** 31.158; 36.113**William**

bishop of London 36.111

earl of Gloucester 31.158–9

sheriff of Cardiff 31.159

**William FitzRoxe** 31.154**William of Hadstock** 33.192**William ‘Longword’** 31.148**William Peverel** 31.149**William of St Carilef**, bishop of Durham 36.112, 113**William of St Mary Church**, bishop of London 31.148**Williams**

H.E. 32.23

James 32.29

John D. 32.33

**Willingale**

axe, Mesolithic 36.92, 93

Dukes Farmhouse, survey 31.249–52, 250, 251

Geldart at 31.169

Shellow Cross Farm barn, survey 31.252–3, 253

**Willingale Doe**

church of St Christopher 31.171, 194

Plesinho 36.111

Tilehouse Farm, survey 33.440–2, 441, 442

Warden's Hall 38.120

**Willingale Spain**

church of St Andrew 31.194

place-name 36.110

**wills**

charitable bequests 33.311

clergymen 1670–1790 34.200–6

**Wilmer, Horace** 32.23**Wilmott, Miss** – 32.23**Wilmshurst**

Ann 32.224, 225

Catherine, m.2 Revd Morris 32.224, 225

Catherine the younger 32.224, 225, 226, 227

Revd Simon 32.224

**Wilsmore, W.** 37.142

**Wilson**

Revd J.B. & Mrs 32.23

T. 37.151

Thelma *see* Baldwin, Olive, & Wilson, Thelma

**Wiltshire, Mother** 33.318

**Wimbish**

Abbots Moat, watching brief 31.226

Broadoaks 34.279–82, 280, 281; 38.131

manor 36.111

Parsonage Farm

excavations 31.300–6, 300–1, 302, 304

moat 31.200, 300, 302, 305

Tiptofts 31.200; 33.412; 38.126

**Windmill Hill** *see under* Rawreth

**windmills**

Barling 39.174

Bentley, Great 33.9–11, 9, 10, 11, 50

Bentley, Little 33.50

Bobbingworth 39.126

Bocking 32.17

building conservation 34.218, 219

Chadwell St Mary 32.254

Clavering 34.272–3

Colchester 38.152

Elmstead Market 38.149

Finchingfield 34.218

Hatfield 32.148

Horseman Side (Brentwood) 33.458

Laver, High 33.458

Mountnessing 34.218

Orsett 34.218

Purleigh 35.157

Ramsey 34.218

Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.30–2

Rayleigh 32.281

Roding, Aythorpe 34.218

Romford 40.204

Stansted 34.218, 222

Stapleford Abbots 33.458

Stock 34.218, 219

Sturmer 31.200

Thaxted 34.218; 40.210

Toppesfield 31.159; 39.195

Upminster 34.218

Wivenhoe 38.149, 151–6, 155, 156–9

Woodham Ferrers, South 31.199

*see also* mills

**window glass**

Roman 33.98, 408; 36.45; 37.84

medieval 35.145

post-medieval 33.306; 35.95

**window glass, stained and painted**

medieval 34.124–7, 125; 39.179

post-medieval 33.262; 34.168

19th-century

Braxted, Great 31.177

Braxted, Little 31.171, 174, 175, 180, 188

Rainham 31.177

Totham, Great 31.177

**Wine** (purchaser of Bishopric of London) 39.153

**Wink, Mrs** – (of Rayleigh) 32.222

**Winnock, Miss** – (schoolmistress) 37.131

**Winters, W.** 38.138, 144–5

**Winthrop, John** 34.183, 185

**wire**

Roman 36.196

medieval 35.65

medieval–post-medieval 39.151

**Wire, William** 32.9, 12

**Wise, Philip**

‘A Flint Axe from Bradfield’ 31.270–2

‘A study in Georgian Colchester: 12 and 13 St Botolph’s Street’ 38.205–10

‘Recent finds from Essex reported to Colchester Museums 1998–2000’ 33.385–9

‘Recent finds from Essex reported to Colchester Museums 2001–2002’ 35.218–25

*see also* McDonald, Caroline, & Wise, Philip

**Wiseman family** 34.281, 282; 38.131

Thomas 34.281

**Wisemen, James** 35.108

**Witbrictesherna hundred** 31.147, 149

**witch bottle** 35.224

**witchcraft** 35.223–4; *see also* apotropaic marks

**Witham**

Avenue House 39.1

Avenue Road, evaluation 37.167

Blunts Hall 31.158

Blunts Hall Cottages, watching brief 35.154

Bramble Road, land off, excavation 40.212

Bridge Hospital (formerly workhouse) 34.282

Chipping Hill

Chipping Hill Camp 37.167

Mill House 31.215–16; 32.285

Old Manor House 38.127

church of St Nicolas

burial of Auriol Round 39.2, 2, 6

chapel of ease 34.36

dedication 31.166, 167

granted to St Martin-le-Grand 36.115

organist 37.122, 132

restoration 31.179, 194

Coleman’s Farm, geophysical survey 35.157

Dorothy Sayers Cottages 34.219, 220

Faulkbourne Farm, fieldwork 34.250; 38.190; 39.197

football 35.125, 126

houses designed by Geldart 31.194

Maltings Lane

evaluation and excavation 33.412–13; 34.250

Richardson & Wood land, evaluation 31.216

Newland Street

80–4, excavation 37.168

126–8, watching brief 34.251

rural trade unionism 37.146

schools 32.223; 37.117, 122, 125, 129, 132, 134n76

Spinks Lane, NEACC complex, fieldwork 37.167–8; 38.190

Spring Lodge Community Centre, evaluation 40.212

Strutt and Parker Farms, evaluation 32.266

Taveloc House 33.464

war memorial 39.7

WWII defences 34.262

**Witherson, Goodwife** 33.311

**Witney, John** 35.108

**Wivenhoe**

Anchor Inn 38.154

Bobbitt’s Hole 38.149, 151, 155

clergy 37.119–20, 128

coin, Roman 35.224

**Wivenhoe** (*cont.*)

- Cooks Shipyard, watching brief 39.197
- Falcon Inn 38.152
- Garrison House 34.219
- manor 38.148–9, 150
- mills, history of 38.148, 155–6, 156–9
  - pre 1086–post 1641 38.148–51
  - 1678–c.1816 38.151–2
  - 1816–1882 38.153–5, 155
- parish council 37.148
- school 37.119, 122, 128
- University of Essex, evaluation 36.164–5
- water tower 32.306
- Wivenhoe Hall 38.151
- Wivenhoe House 38.152

**Wix**

- abbey, watching brief 31.226
- bombing decoy 32.301; 33.466
- church of St Michael 31.166, 167
- custom house seal 33.387–8

**Wodeham, Edward de** 37.168**Wollstonecraft, Mary** 32.222**women**, and trade 34.188–95**Wood**

- A.C. 32.23
- Elizabeth 37.131
- Hannah 37.131
- Isaac 37.131
- Jane, m. H.W. King 31.191
- John 37.122, 125, 131, 132
- William Walter 31.230; 32.276

**Woodes**

- Richard 33.314–15
- Stephen 33.314
- see also* Woods

**Woodfield, John** 33.205**Woodford**

- football 35.125
- Kalm visits 37.202, 203
- manor 36.112
- slave 34.115

**Woodgate, Ted**, ‘The first Parish Councils and the agricultural labourers of Essex’ 37.137–53**Woodham Ferrers, Edwins Hall, excavation** 37.168**Woodham Ferrers, South**

- architectural design 34.218
- brick production 32.172
- mill 31.199
- Ormesby Chine, evaluations 34.247
- salterns 31.197

**Woodham Mortimer**

- coin, Saxon 36.97
- Earls Maldon 31.151, 152
- St Giles hospital property 31.150
- Salterns Folly 38.131

**Woodham Walter**

- The Bell 38.129
- church of St Michael 37.180
- education 37.133n9
- FitzWalter estates 31.149
- mound place-names 34.159
- WWII defences survey 31.208

**Woodley family** 35.116

- Bridget 35.116
- Hester 35.116–17

## Hester (granddaughter of Hester) 35.117

## James Lewis 35.116

## Jane 35.117

## John 35.116

**Woods, John** 32.29; *see also* Woodes**Woodville family** 34.71**Woodward**

- Fred 32.231
- John 31.260
- John of Faulkbourn 31.238
- Vivian 35.125

**Woodwards**

- Henry 31.238
- John and Mary 31.238

**wool comb tooth** 38.117**Woolhouse, Tom**, ‘An archaeological excavation at Claret Hall, Ashen’ 40.156–70**Woolsey, William** 33.307**Woolwich, North**

- manor 36.111
- Pier Road, evaluation 39.189

**Wooten, Elizabeth** 34.191**Worcester** (Worcs.), battle of 32.209**worker housing**, textile industry 33.463, 463**workhouses**

- Billericay 33.414–17, 416, 417, 418
- Braintree 31.227
- Colchester 34.236
- Thurrock, West 40.65
- Witham 34.282
- see also* poor-house

**Worland, Henry** 33.360, 363, 364, 366, 367**World War I sites**

- aerial survey 31.197
- Colchester 35.137; 36.152
- Monuments Protection Programme 34.259
- see also* airfields; gun emplacements

**World War II sites**

- aerial surveys 31.197; 32.155
- Essex Mapping Project 31.200; 32.301; 34.253; 35.155–7
- Monuments Protection Programme 31.201; 34.259
- scheduling 32.301; 33.465
- surveys
  - 1999 31.206, 207–9, 207, 208
  - 2000 32.307–8, 307, 308
  - 2001 33.465–6
  - 2002 34.261, 262, 262
  - 2003 35.159–60, 160
  - 2008 40.212
- see also* air raid shelters; airfields; anti-tank defences; auxiliary unit operational base; barrage balloon bases; bombing decoys; gun emplacements; minefield control tower; pillboxes; radar stations; searchlight emplacements; V1 rocket site

**Wormingford**

- cropmarks 32.298
- Lodge Hills, survey and excavation 38.190; 39.197
- rural trade unionism 37.138
- Wormingford Hall, fieldwalking 38.190

**Wormley** (Herts.), Westminster abbey estate 39.159**Worrall, Thomas** 34.162**Worseley, Sir Geoffrey** 40.180, 186**Worth, William de** 32.151



**Wortham**

- Elias 33.425
- Richard 33.425
- Sarah, m. John Huxley 33.425

**Wrabness**, parish council 37.148

**Wragg**, R.T. 33.361

**Wraxall**, William 35.117

**Wray**, J.H. 31.171, 191, 193

**wrecks**

- aerial survey 31.197; 32.298
- Thames Estuary Survey 32.305

**Wren**

- Matthew, bishop of Ely 33.282
- Revd Thomas 36.169

**Wright** (Wrighte)

- Arthur G. 32.18, 23
- Daniel 32.214, 215
- John (*fl.*1384) 32.149
- John (*fl.*1466) 36.215
- John (*fl.*1804) 35.162
- Peter 37.173; 38.182

**writing tablet**, medieval 38.97, 98, 99

**Writtle**

- Benedict Otes, chimney 38.131, 131
  - beorg* place-name 34.155, 159
  - brick kiln 32.175
  - church of All Saints 32.297; 33.454–6, 456; 35.116; 36.115
  - hermitage 36.115
  - historic settlement survey 33.459
  - Hylands Park, assessment 34.251
  - King John's Hunting Lodge
    - chimney bricks 32.168, 168, 171–6; 38.127, 128
    - chimney repair 38.126–7
  - manors 32.148–9; 36.112
  - market and fair 32.148
  - Orchard House, monitoring 35.154
  - Sturgeons Farm, observations 35.154
  - villa, Roman? 35.154
  - Writtle College, fieldwork 32.266; 33.413
- Writtle Forest**, axe 32.237, 237

**Wryseley**, Thomas 33.311

**Wulfhere**, king of Mercia 39.153

**Wulfinus**, abbot of Westminster 39.154

**Wulfmer** 39.158

**Wulfstan**, bishop of London 39.154, 157

**Wulfstan the Wild Priest** 40.41

**Wyatt**, William 32.225

**Wybrew**, Mr – (of Waltham Abbey) 38.140

**Wydeville**

- Anthony, Earl Rivers 40.54
- Elizabeth 40.54
- Richard, Earl Rivers 40.54
- Richard the younger, Earl Rivers 40.54

**Wykeham**, William of 35.174

**Wykeham Chancellor**, F. 32.230

**Wykes**, Thomas 34.165, 167

**Wylkyns**, John 35.174

**Yates**, Elizabeth 33.453

**Yeldham, Great**

- Bridge Street, Oak House, survey 33.433–7, 435, 436
- church of St Andrew 31.191
- Church Road, Applegates, evaluation 33.400
- Claret estate 40.156
- Land Settlement Association housing 37.206–
- Old Rectory, wall paintings 31.242–3, 243
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144, 147
- Spains Hall 36.110

**Yeldham, Little**

- church of St John 31.262–3, 262
- Claret estate 40.156

**Yetsweirt**, Nicase 34.93

**York**

- archbishop *see* FitzAlan, Thomas
- dukes and duchess of *see* Neville, Cecily; Plantagenet, Richard; Richard of Shrewsbury

**Yorke**, William 32.211–12, 213

**Young**

- Isaac 38.206, 207, 209
- Richard 34.204

**Ypres** (Belgium), battle 39.3

